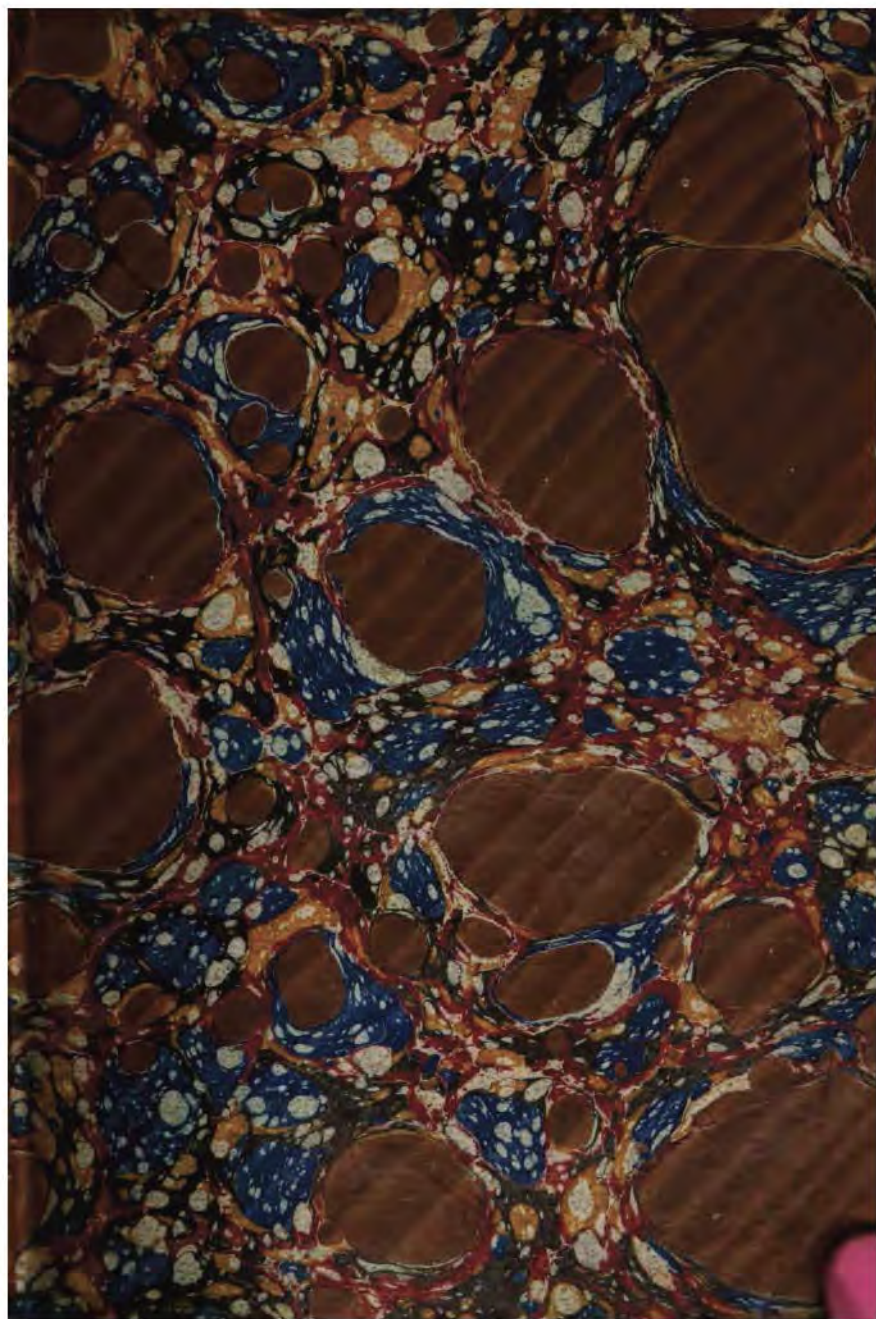


[ Margaret Amanda Pattison. (1868). The emigrant's vade-mecum or guide to the 'Price grant' in Venezuelan ..., 177 pgs. Trubner for The Chartered American, English and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company. Reproduced for educational purposes only. Fair Use relied upon. Source: <https://archive.org/details/emigrantsvademe00pattgoog/page/n8/mode/1up> ]





Brighton J. O'D. Kenning 10/279.

k

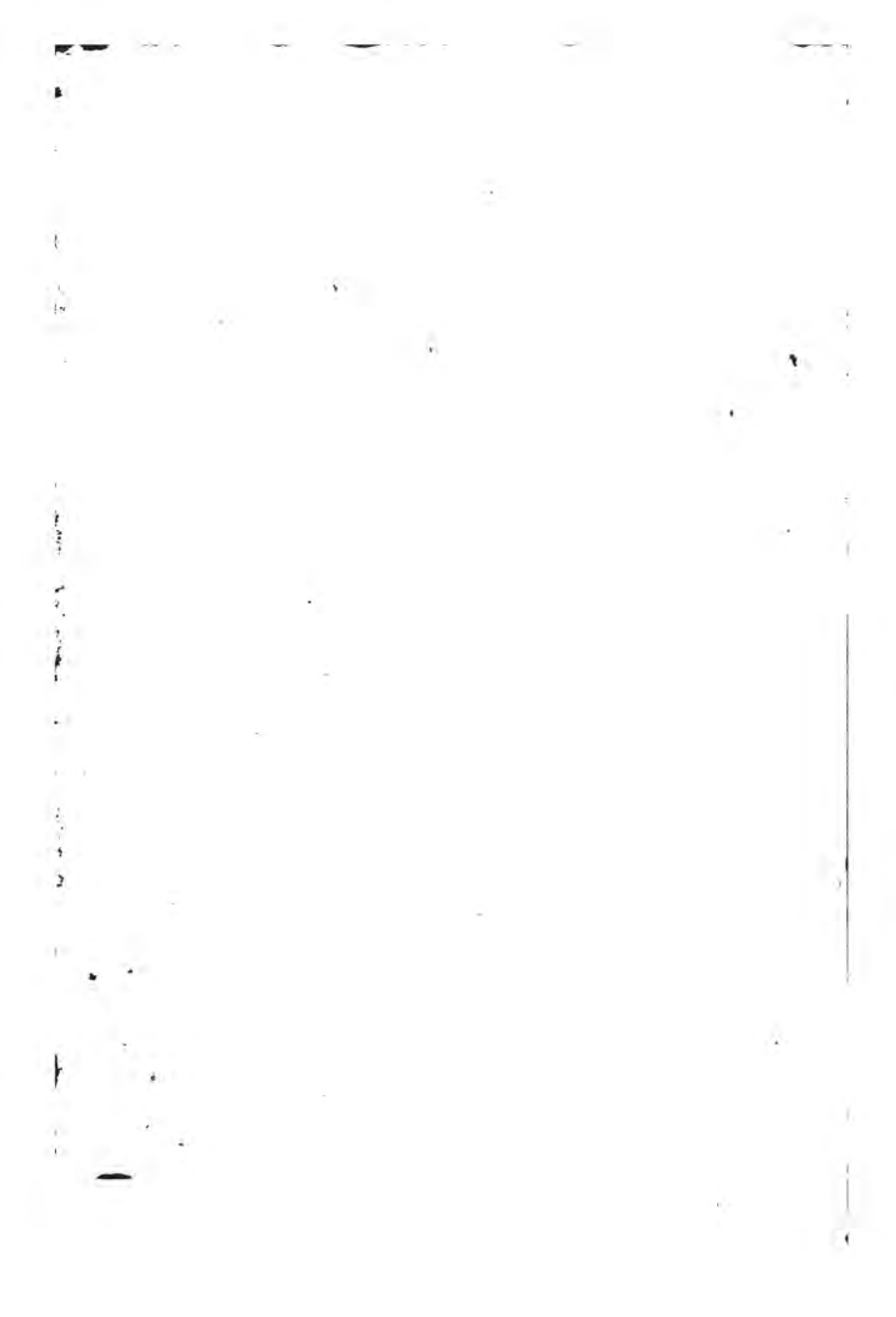
Pattison (Margaret A.)

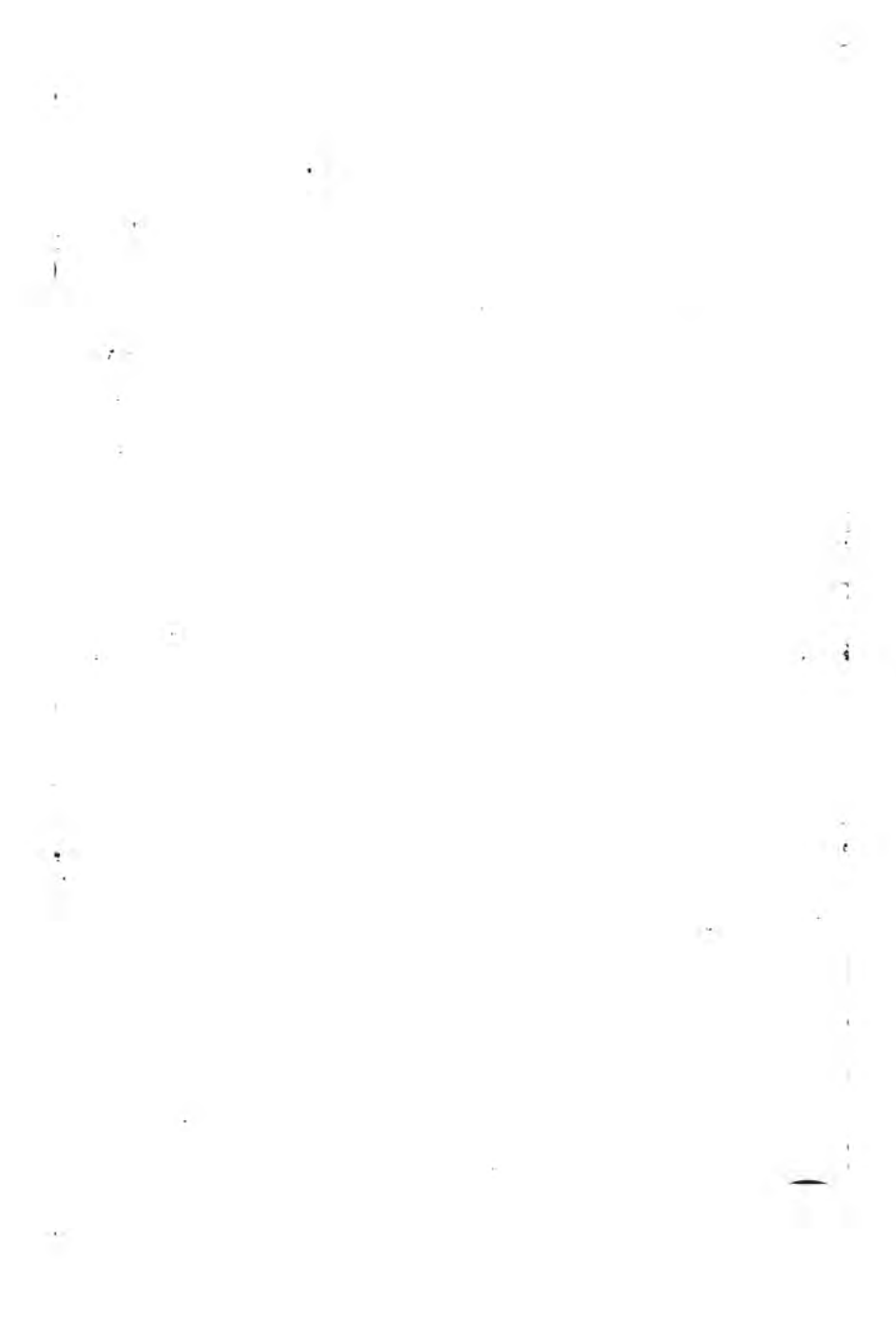
2094 e. 58

3918, 3919.











[ Margaret Amanda Pattison. (1868). The emigrant's vade-mecum or guide to the 'Price grant' in Venezuelan ..., 177 pgs. Trubner for The Chartered American, English and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company. Reproduced for educational purposes only. Fair Use relied upon. Source: <https://archive.org/details/emigrantsvademe00pattgoog/page/n8/mode/1up> ]

THE  
EMIGRANT'S  
VADE-MECUM OR GUIDE  
TO THE  
"PRICE GRANT"  
IN  
VENEZUELAN GUAYANA.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR  
"THE AMERICAN, ENGLISH AND VENEZUELAN TRADING AND COMMERCIAL  
COMPANY," THE CRESCENT, AMERICA SQUARE, E.C.,  
BY  
MESSRS. TRÜBNER AND CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.  
1868.



Entered at Stationers' Hall,  
BY  
JAMES FREDERICK PATTISON,  
DIRECTOR-GENERAL IN EUROPE OF THE  
*AMERICAN, ENGLISH AND VENEZUELAN TRADING AND  
COMMERCIAL COMPANY.*



PRINTED BY HOWARD & JONES, 18, CULLUM STREET.

1868.

## PREFACE.

---

The object of this little work will unfold itself to those who peruse its few pages. A word or two, however, may be prefixed to them for the sake of clearness. It is not from any personal motive, but with the view of showing that the Author is mindful of the debt which every one owes to their country for birth and education, especially in that country's hour of misfortune, that she ventures to lay before the reader information culled in a great measure from the most eminent authorities upon the subject of which the work treats, viz.: Emigration to the Price Grant of 240,000 square miles of land, given as a future home, to the Southern people, as well as to every other Anglo-Saxon, who may wish for a healthy and happy dwelling-place. She also thinks it will be a source of twofold joy and satisfaction to all Englishmen and English women, who sympathise with the oppressed South, that, although Southern chivalry may have been overpowered by numerical superiority, the energy and industry, which made Virginia, the Carolinas, and their sister States what they were, before they were trodden down by the rude heel of military despotism, still survive, and that a new field is now opened for the exercise of these qualities. It is necessary to say something respecting the collection of a Library for the infant Colonies. During the period of Spanish domination, Venezuela entreated the Court of Madrid to found a University in one of her cities, but was coldly answered "that American Colonies required no Education". The Author is anxious to clear the Southern people from the imputation that they are in any respect more indifferent to English Education and English Literature than were their forefathers in the "Mother Country". She must therefore thank her friends and well-wishers in England for evincing by their kind co-operation, that their actions are guided by motives far different from those which inspired the short-sighted Government of Spain in the example quoted.

In conclusion, the Author invites all into whose hands this work may fall, to a fair and candid perusal. Her object and that of her nephew, (whose valuable assistance she obtained in collating the latest and most correct geographical information to be procured of Venezuela, and in preparing this matter for the press,) will be fully accomplished—if the Colonists from either land find as happy a home in Guayana, though fond regret may not unnaturally blend itself with happiness, as they remember to have had by their old firesides, if at the same time the dormant resources of South America be developed, and European enterprise receive fresh stimulus, and lastly if an impetus be given to geographical discovery, without which civilization cannot spread over the whole surface of the earth.

MARGARET AMANDA PATTISON, of Maryland, U.S.A.



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction	1
Geographical description of Venezuela	5
Aspect of the Country and the Carribbean Sea	16
State of Commercial and Colonial Intercourse	24
Commerce, Foreign and Domestic	27
Increase of Population	28
The Free Library for Caroni, South America	31
List of Donors of Books, Music, &c., to the Free Library	32
Clima and Produce	35
Araya Peninsula, or Government Salt Works	49
Food Products and other useful Articles	53
Forest Fruit Trees in a wild state	61
Useful Trees and Grape cultivation	63
Medicinal Gums and Oils	64
Dye Woods	69
Trees useful for Manufacture, &c.	72
Building Stone	76
Mines in Venezuelan Guayana	77
The Animals useful in Venezuela	79
Birds, Reptiles, Fishes, and Insects	84
The Grant of 240,000 square miles of Land, by the Venezuelan Government to Dr. Henry M. Price and Associates	85
The American Venezuelan Emigration—Circular from Secretary Ribas in Answer to Letters of Inquiry	88
Copy of Charter	92
Diary during the Voyage of Dr. Henry M. Price to Venezuela in a series of Letters to his Wife, and through her communicated to the Public	96
Cotton growing in Venezuela	111
To the Editor of the <i>Metropolitan Record</i> , New York, on Southern Emigration to Guayana	113
Venezuela—The advantages of Emigration and comparative profit of Cotton Culture—the disinclination of Planters to engage in any other occupation (from the <i>St. Louis Times</i> )	116



For the Constitution and Union—The first or pioneer Company of American Emigrants : their arrival and reception in Venezuela ... ..	118
Reception of the first Emigrants by the Governor of Guayana	119
Arrival of the St. Louis Colony, &c.—How the Emigrants are pleased with the Country—The new Gold Discoveries—Cotton—The Prospects, &c ... ..	121
The incentive to Emigration—Safety of Business Enterprises — Stability of the Government — Healthfulness of Climate, &c. ... ..	123
Confirmation of the Grant to the American Colony, &c. ...	124
Letter from Colonel J. F. Belton (a St. Louis Emigrant) ...	126
Letter from Captain F. A. Johnson to Colonel R. H. Musser, Vice-President Venezuela Company ... ..	127
Departure of the Schooner <i>United States</i> with an addition to the Colony ... ..	128
Report of Special Agent (John M. Van Court)... ..	129
Letter from John Lane, Jun. (From the <i>Richmond Enquirer and Examiner</i> ) ... ..	131
Beauty and Luxuriance of the Country, &c. (From <i>St Louis Times</i> ) ... ..	132
Letter from Dr. Julius P. Clements to Rev. J. A. Doll of Scottsville ... ..	134
A Voyage up the Orinoco—General description of the State of Guayana, &c. (By an Emigrant) ... ..	135
A descriptive Letter from an Emigrant Surveyor and Engineer, Francis Watkins, Esq. ... ..	139
Gold Mines of Venezuela—Reports of their value and richness —Results of Essays by English, French, and American Mineralogists—The average yield two hundred dollars to the ton ... ..	143
Conclusion ... ..	145

# THE EMIGRANT'S GUIDE

TO THE

"PRICE GRANT" IN GUAYANA, VENEZUELA.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

IN the varied departments of politics, history, commerce, and war, Sir Walter Raleigh was considerably in advance of most of his contemporaries. But it was on the important subject of colonization that he formed views, the soundness of which, although ridiculed by his own contemporaries, has been attested by modern experience. This result was owing partly to judicious foresight; partly to experimental knowledge. For the possession of the first quality he had to thank his natural genius for statesmanship; for the second, the experience gained by an intrepid adventurer. The last taught him that the honour of the Spanish flag—notwithstanding the well known battle of Lepanto—was already tarnished by the superior daring of English, French, and other cruisers; the first reminded him of the old scholastic doctrine, "Every decrease is a preparation for downfall." If Spain had really passed the acme of her colonial power, he thought, not unnaturally, that the rise of the British navy must ensure a transfer of maritime superiority, and with it of empire in the New World. Although Virginia was the object of Sir Walter's first enterprise, it was to the vast territory of Guayana, in South America, that he ultimately turned his most serious attention. It is true that his unsuccessful expedition did not realize his bold prophecy "That the empire of Guayana was reserved for the English nation;" yet in point of fact the great statesman was more wrong in detail than in principle. The tide of Anglo-Saxon emigration flowing to North America made England comparatively careless in colonizing the Southern portion of the Western hemisphere. Nevertheless, she began to form her settlement of Berbice so far back as the year 1630, following this colonization up by establishing herself in other parts of Guayana. When in 1803 she resolved finally to keep what she had gained from the Dutch in that country, she might fairly be reckoned a genuine South American power. It is to a sister colony of the English type that we wish to call the special notice of the reader.

The Government of Venezuela has granted to Dr. Price, a distinguished citizen of the famous Southern State of Virginia, in

North America, no fewer than 240,000 square miles of land. Why so noble a grant should have been made by one of the contracting parties, and freely accepted by the other, it is not difficult to conjecture. Independent Venezuela is free from the absurd and illiberal prejudices which characterized the policy of the European power from which she derived her origin. Spain sought to divide not to unite her colonies; her commanders were illustrious as conquerors, but had no idea of settling a country.

It was not till 1801 that any foreigner was allowed to fix his abode in a Spanish colony, and even then he had to pay the heavy premium of 8200 reals. A native of Spain did not fare much better, as no settler in a colony belonging to that kingdom could return to the mother country without express license from the Government at home, although he might originally have obtained the privilege of becoming a colonist by special favour. When these considerations, coupled with the general character of the administration at Madrid are borne in mind, it is not to be wondered at if we may believe the testimony of distinguished travellers, that in the interior of what was once Spanish Guayana there are not two inhabitants to a square league, over much larger extents of territory than Belgium and Switzerland. The object of the Caraccas Cabinet, now that Venezuela is emancipated from the bondage of Spain, is precisely the reverse of that which was pursued by the former governors. They wish to see their country peopled, not a barren desert. Aware that this fertile portion of South America is remarkable for its resources, they are eager to acquire colonists who will give those resources the fair play which has been hitherto withheld. To whom then could they look with more assured hope than to those who are traditionally renowned for their success in the work of colonization, to members, in short, of the Anglo-Saxon family, wherever resident.

The grant to Dr. Price then was made with peculiar propriety, because the inhabitants of the Southern States have always presented the most marked features of the Anglo-Saxon character. It is not too much to say that such States as Virginia and the Carolinas in their gradual developement are the brightest instances of colonial success to be found in the history of the world. They rose, not meteor like as did some of the early Spanish dependencies, but by degrees achieved a victory over nature, with permanent results, Captain John Smith, almost the first deservedly famous in the annals of English America, boldly said "Nothing is to be expected from Virginia but by labour." That labour was bestowed, the effect of which is known, and to the descendants of such settlers the present offer of emigration to Venezuela must afford

special interest. We may be sure that Dr. Price accepted the grant of the Caracas Government, partly from motives of patriotism, partly from an intelligent view of the future commercial interests of the world. Foreseeing the certain development of Venezuela, he felt that this was the very country to which Anglo-Saxon civilization ought to be attracted. The object of these remarks are not political, but a few words will suffice to treat this part of the question. When the inhabitants of a great continent have been seriously divided amongst themselves, it is clear that there will be some who will not give up their opinions, if sustained by deep and hereditary convictions, for the approval of the party for the moment stronger.

This was the origin of many amongst the old Greek colonies. Not to mention the Ionian children of Athens, Tarentum was not the less a famous city, because it was founded by a party which thought it expedient to emigrate in order to preserve their ancient liberty. But when the Greek colonists emigrated, they did not become hostile to their mother country; on the contrary, they ranged themselves by her side, unless exceptional circumstances intervened. The analogy between these Greek colonies and the new one just established on the river Orinoco is not complete; therefore it must not be pushed too far. But there are points of agreement which must be brought out with clearness. The Greek colonists preserved their individual freedom; the Venezuelan colony, though peopled by a pure English race, preserves its own free institutions. The Greeks were far too sagacious to place themselves anywhere save in the most favourable spots for domestic happiness and subsequent commerce; the Orinoco colony occupies the territory pronounced by Humboldt to be the best adapted for the reception of European civilization. If by no means a bold or strained, but perfectly natural, substitution we say Anglo-Saxon instead of European, the truth is told. The parallel, however, must not be continued further between ancient Greece and modern America, the former, however glorious the issue, being confined to so small a space for her operations. This inference notwithstanding may be drawn; if little Greece with her small republics could found colonies of such importance, what is likely to be the result in the case of thoroughly English settlers with all the advantages to be obtained by long matured experience? It is time to speak more particularly of the character of the country over which the grant extends. We have said that it is for 240,000 square miles; but the territory is to lie on the eastern bank of the Orinoco, with, however, full permission accorded to the new colonists to occupy any unoccupied ground upon *either* bank of that celebrated river,



provided that the extent of the concession is not exceeded. The accompanying documents will show with clearness, what has been actually conceded. As a matter of fact, the first Anglo-American colony chiefly issuing from the Carolinas and Virginia, has placed itself on the left, or western bank of the river Caroni, (within sixty miles of the place where that tributary pours its waters into the Orinoco), and also on various other parts suitable to agriculture. It is not without much struggle that the Caroni will join the Orinoco, as its bright coloured water is seen for several miles unblended with the darker waves of the larger river. The wholesomeness of its waters has been ascertained beyond doubt, notwithstanding that its main branch is derived from mountains of sandstone. If the Caroni eventually gives way to the Orinoco, it has already received in its previous course the accession of fifty large tributaries. When the Orinoco is thus reinforced, it finally reaches the ocean, into which it pours from its numerous mouths, and in its train the great river struggles violently against admixing with a large body of water. Sir Walter Scott has described this contest with his usual expressive and yet geographical exactness:—

"Orinoco in his pride  
Rolls to the main no tribute tide,  
But 'gainst broad ocean urges far  
A rival sea of roaring war."

During its progress to the sea, the Orinoco receives no fewer than 436 rivers, besides 2000 outlets and streams, the area of its basin, according to Sir A. Schomburgh "covering an extent half as large again as the kingdom of Spain." But the most extraordinary features in the character of this river is its bifurcation. About 13 miles below the village of Esmeralda it divides itself; the southern branch, the Cassiquiare ultimately joins the Amazon by means of the Río Negro. It is necessary to bear these geographical considerations in mind, in order to show that the possession of the Caroni bank is distinctly connected by water communication both with the ocean and the most important parts of South America. It is in such a well watered country that the first colony under Dr. Price's grant has fixed its destinies. The City of Angostura upon its left, the Caroni on its right, while before it the Orinoco is flowing rapidly to the ocean. The first land which can be descried by a vessel proceeding out of one of the mouths of the Orinoco is the English possession Trinidad, whilst on the extreme East British Guiana flanks the infant colony. It is therefore under the most friendly auspices, and with her most natural allies in the neighbourhood that the Orinoco settlers have entered upon their new home.

## GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF VENEZUELA.

VENEZUELA has an average length of 860 miles. Its breadth varies from 480 to 640 miles with a medium width of 500 miles. Area 416,712 square miles. The island of Margarita off the coast, and a number of smaller islands belong to the Republic.

The mountains hold a secondary importance, and occupy but a third of the whole territory. The Paramos or summit plains, have generally an elevation of 12,000 feet above the level of the sea. The valleys and table lands of the coast chains have collectively a moderate elevation. In the southern part of the province of Guayana, on the frontier of Brazil, rises an insulated group of mountains, between the rivers Orinoco and Amazon, divided into several chains, extending for the most part east and west, and called collectively the mountains of Parima. This extensive region still remains unexplored, a wilderness overgrown with superb forests. It is known, however, that the mountains of Parima no where attain the elevation of the Paramos (12,000 feet,) so that their summits, when cleared of trees, would be capable of yielding all the grains of Europe.

From the mountains of Parima to the coast chain at Caraccas, and from the mouths of the Orinoco to the foot of the Andes, extends an immense plain, with an area of 150,000 square miles, having in some places on its margin an elevation of 1300 feet. They are generally destitute of trees, except in a few spots. These plains are fitted chiefly for pasturage, and on them roam thousands of wild and tame cattle and horses. The inhabitants of these plains devote themselves entirely to this branch of industry.

The climate exhibits, in the highest degree, the equatorial or tropical character. The changes of season are scarcely perceptible, and vegetation sprouts forth perpetually. On the coast, the thermometer ranges from 80° to 90° Fahrenheit the year round. On the table lands the climate has an almost uniform range of temperature throughout the year, the thermometer varying only about ten degrees, from 70° to 80°. On the plains of the Orinoco, the air is cooled by rapid evaporation.

The flora of the country is one of the richest in the world. From the level of the sea to the height of 3300 feet, extend the region of the palms, mingled with which are the cardons and cacti of candelabra forms; sensitive mimosa, pine apple or bromelia, the Palo de Vaca, which yields, on incision, a nutritious fluid, resembling milk, and a great many other plants, fruits, &c. Among the large

timber trees, may be mentioned the bauhema, of colossal size, the bombax ceiba, mahogany, live oak, sarsaparilla, copaiba, dragon's-blood, and various other drugs, besides caucho (caoutchouc) or India-rubber, are all produced in the same region. Beginning at an absolute elevation of 2000 feet, and extending up to 9000 feet, are the febrifuge plants, sometimes forming great forests by themselves. Trees grow stunted and bare after 9000 feet, where all the grains of temperate regions attain perfection. Alpine plants show themselves at a height of 9500 feet, increasing upward until they approach their upper limit at 14,000 feet. At the elevation of 13,700 feet vegetation disappears altogether, and only lichens and hepaticas cover the rocks as far as the limits of perpetual snow.

The forests are amply stocked with the feather tribe, animals, and monkeys. The rivers abound in fish and water fowl. The manati often weighing 800 pounds, and from ten to fifteen feet long, are found in the Orinoco. They are killed for the sake of their flesh, which resembles veal.

Venezuela is divided into fifteen provinces, and these into cantons, parishes, &c. The population is about two millions; one-fourth consists of Creoles or people of European descent, the balance consists of people of colour, Mestizoes, Mulattoes, Zamboes, Indians, and other mixed races, who are the *peons* or labouring class of the country.

The constitution of Venezuela is similar to that of the old United States of America. The laws are liberal and well administered.

Gold, silver, copper, tin, coal, soda, asphalt, petroleum, salt, alum, &c., have been found. The coal is said to be excellent, and abundant in many places. It is bituminous, and said to be equal to the best English Cannel coal.

At Araya, facing the sea, are extensive salt mines, which yield the purest salt. The pearl fisheries along the coast, once so important, are now completely abandoned. Mining is a neglected industry, and when carried on, is pursued without energy. Manufactures are still in their infancy, and comprise only a few simple articles for domestic uses. All kinds of industry are still in their primitive condition; little is done by machinery or the implements supplied by modern science, and the old wooden plough is still used by the agriculturalist.

"The provinces of Venezuela are, viz., Apure, Barinas, Barcelona, Barquimeto, Carabobo, Caraccas, Coro, Cumana, Cundinamarca, Guayara, Maracaybo, Margarita, Merida, Trujillo, and Varinas."—*Vide Colton's Survey, 1850, U.S.*

"The principal cities and towns are, viz.—

Achaques .. ..	4,000	Angostura, or Ciudad	
Barmas .. ..	12,000	Bolivar .. ..	15,000
Barcelona .. ..	16,000	Maracaybo .. ..	17,000
Barquimeto .. ..	13,000	Asuncion .. ..	2,000
Valencia .. ..	18,000	Merida .. ..	6,000
Caraccas .. ..	70,000	Trajillo .. ..	4,000
Coro .. ..	6,000	La Guayra .. ..	10,000
Cumana .. ..	16,000	Puerto Cabello .. ..	7,000

*Vide "Johnson's Census."*

The principal rivers are the Orinoco, Meta, Rio Negro, Apure, Guaviare, Caroni, Caura, Padamo, and Ventuari.

The Orinoco river, next to the Amazon, is the largest in the world. This great river rises in the mountains of Parima, and winds successively west, north, and east through the centre of the Republic. About one hundred miles from the sea it separates into numerous mouths, and thus enters the Atlantic in latitude 8° 40' north. Its course is estimated at 1600 miles. It is uninterruptedly navigable as far as the confluence of the Anaveni river, a distance of 800 miles. There are shoals and eddies near Mutaco, in a cove that bears the name of "La Boca del Infierno;" there are rapids near Carichana and San Borja; but in all these places the river is never entirely barred, as a channel is left by which boats can pass up and down. The rapids of Atures are most easily passed when the water is low. At a distance of 36 miles from the rapids of Atures, are the rapids of Maypures, which are more easily passed at the time of great floods. Beyond the Maypures and the mouth of the Canno Cameji, the Orinoco is again free from obstacles for a distance of 500 miles, or nearly to its source. The water of the Orinoco is white, and the area of its basin is about 200,000 square miles, and from this it receives no less than 400 navigable tributaries. The principal are the Meta, the Apure, and the Guaviare, each having a navigation of 500 miles, and the Caroni. By the Cassiquari it has a singular navigable communication with the Rio Negro and Amazon. About 600 miles from the ocean its breadth is about three miles across, and when lowest about 65 fathoms, or 390 feet deep. The commercial importance of the Orinoco river is inestimable; its immense basin extends from the Andes to the Atlantic, and from Brazil to the Caribbean Sea.

It is by the four largest tributary streams which the majestic river of the Orinoco receives on the right, the Caroni, the Caura, the Padamo, and the Ventuari, that European civilization will one day penetrate into Venezuela Guayana. The tributary streams of

the Lower Orinoco being the nearest to the coast, and the cultivated regions of Venezuela were naturally the first to receive missionaries, and with them some germs of social life.

Corresponding to the Caroni and Caura, which flow toward the north, are two great tributary streams of the Upper Orinoco, that send their waters toward the south: these are the Padamo and the Ventuari; they furnish superior advantages for agriculture and pasturage.

The Meta and the Apure flow into the Orinoco, and lead to the eastern side of the Cordilleras of New Granada. The *delta* of the Orinoco comprises, from Barrancas, by way of the several mouths, a region of about 6000 square miles: being about 100 miles north and south, by 60 east and west.

There are eleven mouths to this grand river, viz.: the "Boca de Navios;" Boca de Lauran; the Boca de Nuina, two or three leagues west of the Isla Cangrejos, is from 12 to 18 feet deep; Boca Chica de Mariusas five leagues farther; Boca de Vinquinia; Boca Grande de Mariusas is very navigable; Boca de Macareo (the canno of this name admits large vessels as far as San Rafael, where it issues from the principal trunk); Boca de Cucuina, narrower but deeper; Boca de Pedernales, navigable; Boca de Manamo-Grande, near the islands of Plata and Pesquero; Boca de Guanipa. After the Boca de Navios, which mariners recognise by the Punta Barima; the Bocas de Mariusas, Macareo, Pedernales, and Manamo Grande, are most useful for navigation.

That part of the *delta*, which extends to the west of the Boca de Macareo, is bathed by the waters of the Gulf of Paria, or *Golfo Triste*. This basin is formed by the eastern coast of the province of Cumana, and the western coast of the island of Trinidad; it communicates with the Caribbean Sea by the famous mouths of the Dragon (*Bocas de Dragos*). The Orinoco, like the Amazon, the Nile, and all the rivers that separate into several branches, is less wide at the mouth than might be supposed from the length of its course, and the breadth it preserves some 300 miles inland. The flux and reflux of the tide are felt in the month of April, when the river is lowest, beyond Angostura, or Ciudad Bolivar, at a distance of more than 300 miles inland. At the confluence of the Caroni, 240 miles from the coast, the water rises 1 foot 3 inches. These oscillations of the surface of the river, this suspension of its course, must not be confounded with a tide that flows up. At the great mouth of the Orinoco, near Cape Barima, the tide rises to a height of 2 or 3 feet; but farther on toward the north-west, in the *Golfo Triste*, between the Boca de Pedernales, the Rio Guaripiche, and the western coast of Trinidad, the tide rises 7, 8, and even 10

feet, caused by the influence of the configuration of the coast, and of the obstacles which the mouths of the Dragon present to the running off of the waters on points 30 or 40 leagues distant from each other.

The navigation of the river, whether vessels arrive by the great channel of the *Boca de Navios*, or risk entering the labyrinth of the Bocas Chicas (small mouths), requires various precautions, according as the *bed is full*, or the waters very low. The regularity of these periodical risings of the Orinoco has been long an object of admiration to travellers, just as the overflowings of the Nile furnished the philosophers of antiquity with a problem difficult to solve. The Orinoco and the Nile, contrary to the direction of the Ganges, the Indus, the Rio de la Plata, and the Euphrates, flow alike from the south towards the north; but the sources of the Orinoco are five or six degrees nearer the equator, than those of the Nile. Great rivers unite their waters, which covers a surface of several thousands of square leagues in one receptacle. However unequal may be the quantity of rain that falls during several successive years, in such or such a valley, the swellings of rivers that have a long course, are little affected by these local variations.

"The swellings represent the *mean state* of the humidity, that reigns in the whole basin; they follow annually the same progression, because their commencement and their duration depends also on the intervals of the periods, apparently extremely variable, of the beginning and end of the rains in the different latitudes through which the principal trunk and its various tributary streams flow. Hence it follows, that the periodical oscillations of rivers are, like the equality of temperature of caverns and springs, a sensible indication of the regular distribution of humidity and heat, which takes place from year to year on a considerable extent of land."

"They strike the imagination of the vulgar, as order everywhere astonishes, when we cannot easily ascend to first causes, just as the intervals of temperature of a long succession of months or years surprise those who see for the first time a treatise on climate. Rivers that belong entirely to the torrid zone, display, in their periodical movements, that wonderful regularity, which is peculiar to a region where the same wind brings almost always a stratum of air of the same temperature; and where the change of the sun in its declination, causes every year, at the same period, a rupture of equilibrium in the electric intensity, in the cessation of the breezes, and at the commencement of the season of rains."

The Orinoco, the Rio Magdalena, and the Congo or Zaire, are the only great rivers of the equatorial region of the globe, which, rising near the equator, have their mouths in a much higher latitude, though still within the tropics. The cause of the periodical swellings of the Orinoco acts equally on all the rivers that take their rise in the torrid zone. After the vernal equinox, the cessation of the breezes announces the season of rains. The increase of the rivers, which may be considered as natural *ombrometers*, is in proportion to the quantity of water that falls in the different regions. The following is the usual progress of the oscillations of the Orinoco. Immediately after the vernal equinox (the people say on the 25th March), the commencement of the rising is perceived. It is at first only an inch in twenty-four hours; sometimes the river again sinks in April; it attains its maximum in July; remains full (at the same level) from the end of July till the 25th of August; and then decreases progressively, but more slowly than it increased. It is at its minimum in January and February. Next to the Amazon there is no river, which, from the forests through which it flows, can furnish more valuable timber for ship building. This timber affords all the desirable varieties of density, specific gravity, and more or less resinous qualities. The grant of land, made by the United States of Venezuela to Dr. Henry M. Price, and his associates, comprises all vacant lands which may be found in the State of Guayana and the District of Amazonas in Venezuela, about 240,000 square miles. The grant says, "*all vacant lands*," and there is but very little but what is vacant, the number of inhabitants being about two to the square league. The grant commences on the north line that marks the 8th degree of north latitude, as far as the town of Santa Cruz; following from this point the north bank of the Orinoco, as far as the mouth of the river Meta, it then follows the same bank of the river Meta to where it touches New Granada, and thence the eastern side of the boundary line that divides Venezuela from New Granada; on the south the boundary line of Venezuela and the Empire of Brazil, and on the west the frontier between Venezuela and English Guiana, and finally the Atlantic Ocean. It is marked on the map as the State of Guayana, and comprises nearly all the territory enclosed by the Orinoco river on the north and west, and by the boundary lines of Brazil and British Guiana on the south and east.

The Venezuela Government grants to the emigrant the rights and privileges of citizenship on landing, with exemption from military duty and all taxes from five to ten years, and the



privilege of exporting and importing, free of duty, for the use of the colonists for the same length of time. The natives are liberal and hospitable to foreigners. All religions are allowed by the constitution. By the grant, all emigrants will at once enjoy the same political, civil, and social rights. They will have all the roads open to political position, no matter what it may be, except the Presidency of the Republic—that only the natives, or your children born there, can hold. The section of the country where the “GRANT” has been made, is benefitted by all the advantages that nature could bestow, or a colony could desire.

Venezuelan Guayana exceeds in area the States of Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia, in the United States of North America. More than nine-tenths of this province is uncultivated, and almost uninhabited.

Guayana offers the emigrant a choice of various climates, the tropical heat of the coast, the moderate temperature of the table lands, or the frosty air of the mountain peaks, that divide Guayana from English Guiana and Brazil. The land rises in successive plateaus from the flat margin of the Orinoco to the summits of the opposite boundary line. A locality of semi-mountainous heights in a tropical latitude has the most desirable climate on the earth. The soil of Guayana produces caoutchouc or India rubber, coffee, rice—it is the native home of chocolate; it grows cotton of various colors, according to the nature of the soil; sugar-cane, tobacco, Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, the bread fruit tree, the milk tree, or *Palo de Vaca*, European cereals, together with maize or Indian corn, peaches, quinces, apples, almonds, oranges, lemons, figs, cocoa-nuts, pine apples, bananas of the various kinds, strawberries, water melons, yams, arrowroot, and a great number of farinaceous roots unknown in Europe, such as *capachos*, *lairens*, and *yuca*, of which the natives make a nutritious and delicious bread.

In its fine forests, are the mahogany, black and white ebony, cedar, and the copal trees. For dyeing, there are the Brazilian mulberry and the dragon trees; for rope-making, the manillas, *fagua*, and the *chigni-chigni* palm, of which Humbolt says, “This cordage is extremely light; it floats upon the water, and is more durable in the navigation of rivers than are those ropes which are made of hemp.” There grows spontaneously Peruvian bark, *sarsaparilla*, the castor oil bean, the vanilla bean, *copaiba*, *guaco*, *tacamahaca*, *quassia*, and *goma*. For the manufacture of oil there are, besides many other plants, the *yagua*, *fuvia*, almond, and cocoa-nut. For tanning there are the *dividivi* and the white mangel. The skins of deer as well as cattle afford a thriving business and might

be exported in great quantities. Owners of cattle often kill them for the sake of their hides only, and either give away the meat or throw it into the river. The forests also contain valuable woods for ship building. Food is in such profusion, that half of it remains ungathered. The forests abound in the feathered tribe and game, and the rivers are full of wild fowl and fish. The country is well watered. The rivers are the Orinoco, Caroni, Caura, Padamo, Ventuari, Meta, Paragua, Arui, Erevato, Cuchivero, Paruasi, Apure, Arauca, Catanispa, Tomo, Vichada, Zama, Guaviare, Inirida, Atabapo, Guayana, Tani, Pimichin, Cassiquiari, Rio Negro, &c.

The principal rivers are the Orinoco, Guaviare, Ventuari, Meta, Caura Cassiquiari, Caroni, and Rio Negro.

The Orinoco has already been described.

The Guaviare is the largest river that flows into the Orinoco, and is navigable for about 500 miles.

The Apure is navigable for about 500 miles.

The Rio Negro, if compared to the Amazon, the Rio de la Plata, or the Orinoco, is but a river of the second order. Its possession has been for ages of great political importance to the Spanish Government, because it might have furnished a rival power, Portugal, with an easy road of introduction into the missions of Guayana, and disturbing the *Capitania General* of Caraccas in its southern limits.

This great river is about 800 miles long, and flows into the Amazon river. The upper part of its course belongs to the Venezuelans, while the lower belongs to the Portuguese. It is a wide and deep river, and the colour of the water is dark. The water is of an amber colour, wherever it is shallow, and of a dark brown, like coffee-grounds, wherever the depth of the water is considerable. The junction of the Rio Negro with the Amazon, is considered of such importance in the government of *Grand Para*, that the *Rio das Amazonas* loses its name west of the Rio Negro, and takes that of the *Rio das Solimoes*.

The Cassiquiari is as broad as the Rhine, the course of which is 180 miles in length. It connects the Rio Negro with the Orinoco, and forms a natural canal between these rivers. Humbolt says, "I have been often asked since my return from the Orinoco, whether I were inclined to believe that the channel of the Cassiquiari would be choked up by successive accumulations of earth; and whether I did not think that the two greatest systems of rivers in equatorial America would, in the lapse of ages, become entirely distinct? Having prescribed to myself the law of describing facts only, I shall first observe, that the Cassiquiari in the greater part

of its course has the excessive velocity of six or eight feet in a second. It is not therefore to be feared, that it will entirely fill up a bed of several hundred feet in breadth. The existence of this branch of the Orinoco is too great a phenomena for the little changes that we observe on the surface of the globe, to make it disappear, or even to modify it considerably." When travellers had recognized the mode of communication between the Orinoco and the Amazon, the possibility of the fact was still repeatedly called in question. The river Amazon having been frequented by the Portuguese and the Spaniards, long before the Upper Orinoco was known to these rival nations, the first vague ideas of the communication between these two rivers came to Europe from the mouth of the Rio Negro. It will no longer form in vain a navigable canal between two basins of rivers, which have a surface of 570,000 square miles. For the grain of New Granada will be carried to the banks of the Rio Negro; boats will descend from the sources of the Napo and the Ucuyabe, from the Andes of Quito and of Upper Peru, to the mouths of the Orinoco. A country, nine or ten times larger than Spain, and enriched with the most varied productions, is navigable in every direction by the medium of this natural canal of the Cassiquari, and the bifurcation of the rivers.

The river Padamo or Patamo, is of considerable breadth. The natives arrive in a day and a half at the Rio Mavaca, which rises in the lofty mountains of Unturan.

The Rio Ventuari next to the Guaviare is the most considerable tributary stream of the Orinoco. The Rio Maniñare, one of the principal branches of the Ventuari, approaches near its source, a range of lofty mountains. The upper course of the Rio Ventuari, beyond the confluence of the Asisi and the *Great Raudales*, is almost unknown. The tributary streams of the Caroni, the Caura, and the Ventuari proximate very closely to each other. The Rio Cuyuni, the Paragua, and the tributary streams of the Caura (the Chavarra and the Erevati), flow more or less in the direction of the latitude; so that with the exception of a few portages, there is a navigation from east to west, going from Essequibo and Demerara for a distance of about 420 miles in the latitude of 6° and 7°. This navigation is performed in the interior, parallel to the course of the Lower Orinoco, and continues from 90 to 120 miles from that great river to the south.

The Caroni river is formed by the union of two branches of almost equal magnitude, which are the Caroni, properly so called, and the Rio Paragua. The Caroni is navigable for about 500 miles. Next to the Guaviare, the Meta is the most considerable river that

flows into the Orinoco. It may be compared to the Danube, not for the length of its course, but for the volume of its waters. Its mean depth is 36 feet, and it reaches in some places as far as 84 feet. The Rio Meta, which traverses the vast plains of Casanare, and which is navigable as far as the foot of the Andes of New Granada. From the Golfo Triste and the mouth of the Dragon, a small fleet may go up the Orinoco and the Meta to within 60 miles of Santa Fe de Bogota, in New Granada.

The Caura river is a fine wide navigable stream, and is navigable for about 210 miles. It abounds in timber suitable for ship building and other purposes, and copaiba and other drugs of value.

By the Apure, Meta, and the Lower Orinoco we can navigate from east to west, and from south to north by the Rio Negro, the Cassiquiari, the Upper and Lower Orinoco; these form the two great navigable lines. By the first of these lines the productions of the province of Varinas flow towards Angostura, by the Portuguesa, Masparrá, the Rio Santo Domingo, and the Orivante Rivers; the productions of the provinces of Los Llanos, and the table lands of Bogota, by the Rio Casanare, the Crabo, and the Pachaquiario. The second line of navigation, founded on the bifurcation of the Orinoco, leads to the most southern extremity of Columbia to San Carlos del Rio Negro, and the Amazon.

The cities and towns of Guayana, are ANGOSTURA or CIUDAD BOLIVAR, Barcelonetta, Borbon, New Caroni, Alta Gracia, Caycara, Santa Barbara, and Las Tablas.

The city of Angostura, or as it is now called, Ciudad Bolivar contains the residence of the Governor of Guayana, Señor John B. de la Costa, "is a flourishing city and port. It is situate near the 8th degree north latitude, and 64th degree west longitude, 300 miles from the sea. It stands at the foot of a hill composed of hornblendschiefer." The streets are regular and parallel with the course of the river. The houses of Angostura are lofty and built of stone, which proves that no earthquakes have visited the bed of the Orinoco. The scenery around the city of Angostura varies little, but the view of the river Orinoco, which forms a great canal stretching from the south west to the north east, is singularly majestic. The fertile banks of the Orinoco below the mouth of the river Caroni, yield an immense quantity of squashes, plantains, papaws, and yams. The two latter fruits are often eaten raw, in which state they are not healthy.

The population of Angostura is about 15,000, and trade is extremely active from its rich surrounding provinces. The natives come there with their mules, cacao, indigo, cotton, and sugar, and in return take back cargoes of European manufactures.

Many *launches*\* cargoes are estimated at 10,000 piastres or £2000 sterling; Angostura is  $3^{\circ} 52''$  south longitude from the mouth of the Orinoco.

The exiled Southerners have been received at this city by the Governor with every mark of welcome and respect.

The site selected for our city of NEW CARONI, and seat of learning, cathedral, library, and future university, is situate a few miles below the ruins of Old Caroni city, on the Caroni river, above the falls, which break through a gap in the mountains that lie along the Orinoco, and thus form a continuous line of most beautiful waterfalls. These, though far short of Niagara and Montmorenci in grandeur, are certainly almost as remarkable, and will in the future afford great water power.

The town of LAS TABLAS is about 200 miles from the mouth of the Orinoco, and situate on the left bank of that river, within hearing of the continual roar of the falls of the Caroni. It is the site first chosen as the nucleus around which to gather the bone and sinew of emigration, and at the same time intended as the future emporium of wealth, and the busy mart into whose lap will flow the gold from the mines of Caratel, the vegetable commodities of the interior, and the accumulated heap of marketable produce gathered along the two rivers for many miles above.

BARCELONETTA is situate on the Paragua river, near the junction of that stream with the Caroni river. Another colony has located near this mission.

BORBON is situate on the Orinoco river, about 30 miles above Angostura. The population is about 800.

ALTA GRACIA is situate on the Orinoco above the town of Borbon. The population is about 850.

CAYACARA is situate on the Orinoco above Alta Gracia. Population is about 700.

SANTA BARBARA is situate near the junction of the rivers Guaviare and Orinoco. Population about 900.

\* The *launch* is a large native boat.

## ASPECT OF THE COUNTRY AND THE CARRIBBEAN SEA.

THE immense progress in the art of navigation, aided by steam-power, seems to have narrowed the basin of the seas, and the proverbial tranquillity of the Carribbean Sea, where the hurricanes of the West Indies are never felt, where the coasting mariner seldom reefs or takes in a sail, seem inducements sufficient to render a voyage to Venezuela a pleasant and safe journey. The beauty of its shores, clothed with fine timber, suitable for ship-building, their towering trunks looming out against a clear blue sky, form a refreshing termination to a voyage across the ocean. Those virgin forests near the sea, in the eastern part of Venezuela, present valuable resources for the establishment of dock-yards. The ship timber of that country may vie with that of Cuba, Guayaquil, and San Blas. From the nature of the tropical woods, they possess the advantage of hardness and amazing durability. The united provinces of Venezuela form three distinct zones; first the cultivated shores of the Orinoco, and the arable land lying between the shore and the first chain of mountains; next the Savannas or pasture land within the circle of the Orinoco; and finally beyond this great river is a third zone, covered with forests, only penetrable by means of the rivers that traverse them.

When a traveller newly arrived from Europe, penetrates for the first time into the interior of South America, nature presents an unexpected aspect. The objects that surround him recall but feebly those pictures which celebrated writers have traced on the Mississippi or Florida in the United States. He feels at every step that he is not on the confines, but in the centre of the torrid zone; not on an island, but on a vast continent, where everything is gigantic, the mountains, the rivers, and the mass of vegetation that greet his eye, make him feel strongly the beauty of picturesque scenery, he can scarcely define the various emotions which crowd upon his mind: he can scarcely distinguish what most excites his admiration, the deep silence of those solitudes, the individual beauty and contrast of forms, or that vigour and freshness of vegetable life, which characterises the climate of the tropics. The trunks of the trees are everywhere concealed under a thick drapery of verdure. By this singular assemblage, the forests, as well as the flanks of the rocks and mountains enlarge the domains of organic nature. The same flowering vines that clothe the trunks, reach the tops of the trees, and pass from one to the other at the height of 100 feet,

forming a leafy and frugiferous bower. You may walk for hours under the shade of these arcades, that entirely protect you from the sun, and where a glimpse of sky appears, it shows a deep indigo blue in contrast to the intense green of the equatorial plants. Splendid fern trees rise now and then above the masses of scattered rocks. In these walks you will be struck, for the first time, with the sight of those birds' nests, in the shape of bottles, or perhaps small pockets, which are suspended from the branches of the lowest trees, and attest the admirable industry of the golden Orioles, that mingle their sweet warblings with the cries of the bright plumed parrots and stately macaws. These last, so well known for their vivid colours, fly only in pairs, while the real parrots wander about in flocks of several hundreds.

You will leave such a forest with reluctance, where the basil plants, the fine flowers of the costus, the thalia, and the heliconia, grow from eight to ten feet high, which in Europe would constitute a little wood. You will see the graceful Jagua trees bending towards the banks of the rivulets and streams, and waving with the slightest breath of air; roads skirted with bamboo of the last description, which nothing can equal in elegance of form or motion, will powerfully strike the imagination of the traveller. The palm, fern, and bamboo are particularly tropical, and seldom seen in all their beauty save in equatorial regions. Numberless springs gush from the rocks of resplendent whiteness, which peep out here and there from among the foliage. It is difficult to find such picturesque scenery as this region presents. It will recall forcibly to the English traveller the remembrance of some of those lovely valleys in Derbyshire. Plantain and papaw trees, mingled with ferns, surround those springs where humidity encourages the growth of large trees. These springs can be traced at a great distance, like streams of silver running down the mountains from the crevices in the rocks, tufted in their course by masses of vegetation, which sometimes seem suspended from the rocks above, and in descending down the valley, they follow the sinuosities of the torrents. Experience has proved that, the elevation of the Carib country, through which the Caroni river flows, from its pure temperature and rarified air it is singularly favorable to the culture of coffee. You may meet plantations of 5000 coffee trees promising the finest harvest, together with Indian maize, sugar-cane, and European cereals and domestic vegetables on such sites.

These cultivated spots are the missions where the minister resides among the Indians. Their ministrations have civilized nearly all the Indians in that country. A mission and its community present the appearance of an extensive garden finely cultivated.



The natives are treated with great kindness. The missions appear to be governed by a perfect system of order and discipline; the missionary sells the produce of the settlement; and as all the Indians are employed in its cultivation, *all* have an equal share in the gain, besides maize, clothes, tools, and sometimes money are distributed among the outside Indians. These institutions resemble Moravian Missions in the United States; they have been, and are of great advantage in the rise and progress of civilization and religion among the uncultivated tribes of South America; another thing that gives celebrity to the valley of the Caroni, beside the extraordinary coolness of the climate, is the great cavern of the Guacharo. "This cavern gives birth to a river, and is situate three leagues S. W. from the mission, the natives call it '*The mine of fat*.'" This cavern is inhabited by thousands of nocturnal birds, and is found at the foot of the lofty mountains of Guacharo. At 400 steps from the cavern you will not perceive the entrance; you see the torrent running through a crevice, which has been hollowed out by the river. You then pass under an overhanging cornice of rock, the projection of which prevents you from seeing the sky. The path winds like the river; at the last turning you come suddenly before the immense opening of the grotto, the aspect of this spot is majestic even to the eye of a traveller accustomed to the picturesque scenery of the higher Alps. The striking feature, at the entrance of this cavern, is the splendour of the equatorial vegetation, which here assumes an *individual* character. The entrance is toward the south, and forms a vault 80 feet broad and 72 feet high. The rock that surmounts this grotto, is covered with trees of gigantic height. The giant Mammee tree, and the genipa with its large and shining leaves, raise their branches vertically toward the sky. Then the flowering vines form the lower verdure which extends itself over the vault or arch, and festoons the entrance or opening of this cavern. The flowers are of magnificent shades, violet, gold coloured dotted with black, rich purple festoons of solandra with its orange-coloured tube 4 inches long. The entrances of grottoes, like the views of cascades, derive their principal charm from the situation, more or less majestic, in which they are placed, and which in some sort determines the character of the landscape. Those who have visited both, will mark the contrast between the Cuva of Caripe, and those caverns of Northern climes crowned with oaks and gloomy larch trees. This verdant foliage decorates the vestibule of the cavern, as well as its outside, and continues until daylight is half excluded, and does not disappear until 40 paces from the entrance. You will have need to light torches at 430 feet from the entrance; when the daylight fails,

you will hear from afar the hoarse sound of nocturnal birds. The Guacharo is of the size of barn-door fowls: it has a crooked beak, which is surrounded by stiff silky hair; in shape it is like our swallow. It feeds at night, and is remarkable for its wide mouth, it lives upon cockchafers, beetles, fire-flies, and *hard fruits*, and its note resembles the whirr of a spinning wheel. Its plumage is a dark bluish grey, streaked and speckled with black, large white spots the shape of a heart, and bordered with black which mark the head, the wings, and tail. The eye of this bird is small, the spread of the wings, which are composed of eighteen quill feathers, is three feet and a half. The Guacharo quits the cavern at nightfall, especially when the moon shines. It is the only nocturnal insect and fruit feeding bird known. Their shrill cry strikes upon the vault of the cave, and is repeated by echo in the depths of the cavern. The nests of these birds are funnel shaped, and are stuck in holes 60 feet above your head; the roof of the grotto is pierced like a sieve.

The Indians enter into this cave once a year, near Midsummer, armed with poles, by means of which they destroy the greater part of the nests, and kill several thousands of the birds, the old ones hovering over their heads in order to defend their young, which fall to the ground, and are opened by other Indians on the spot; the peritoneum is loaded with fat like a cushion. The darkness and repose is favourable to this production. The nocturnal birds of Europe are lean, because they live on insects alone. At this bird-hunting season the Indians build huts of palm leaves, near the entrance of the cave, and there stay until the *oil harvest is over*. The Indians melt the fat in earthen pots over fires built on the spot. This fat is half liquid and transparent and without smell. It is called *butter oil*, and is so pure that it will keep more than a year without becoming rancid. The first pouring is used as butter, and to light the Church lamps of the mission, the second for kitchen purposes. The first oil is kept in stone bottles, the less transparent in large earthen vessels. The race of these birds would long ago have been extinct, had not several circumstances contributed to its preservation. The natives have a superstition "that those old birds are the spirits of their ancestors," and they will not penetrate far into this cavern; it appears also, that birds of the same species dwell in neighbouring caverns which are inaccessible to man, and perhaps the *great cavern* is re-peopled by colonies that abandon the smaller grottoes; for the Missionaries assert that there is no sensible diminution of the birds. In pursuing your search in this cavern you walk on a ledge road as far as the elevation, through a straight passage 1440 feet long, with a small river thirty feet wide, flowing through this cavern, where

the torrent winds, among very fine masses of stalactites; here the soil rises abruptly at an inclination of  $60^{\circ}$ , where this torrent forms a small subterranean cascade, similar to one on a larger scale in Yorder's cave, near Kingsdale, in Yorkshire, England. At this point where the river forms this subterranean cascade is a hill, covered with vegetation, caused by the dropping of the seed upon which the old birds feed their young. The blanched stalks with half formed leaves spring up from this rich mould surrounding this cascade. The form, colour, and aspect of these plants are changed by the absence of light.

This cavern was once penetrated by a Bishop of St. Thomas, British Guiana, to the measured distance of 2500 feet from the mouth to the spot where he stopped, although the cavern reaches much farther. The Bishop used pure wax torches, which are far better in subterranean researches than the torches of the natives, that are composed of the bark of trees and native resin, which emit a thick smoke in a narrow subterranean passage, hurtful to the eyes and obstructive to respiration. "A beautiful scene presents itself on retracing your steps: it is like a lovely picture in the distance, to which the mouth of the cavern serves as a frame. You see before you the river sparkling on amid the bright foliage of the trees, bright winged birds greet you on your entering into sunlight again, where you find that peaceful charm of silence and tranquillity." The name of this bird (the Guacharo) was unknown in Europe until Baron Von Humboldt's visit to Venezuela in 1800. These nocturnal birds have nowhere been discovered, except in the mountains of Caripe and that country which is watered by the sources of the Caroni river, although some of those birds are said by the natives to have been seen in Camanacoo."

Baron Von Humboldt and recent travellers say:—"That hospitality in the Spanish colonies is such, that an European who arrives without recommendation or pecuniary means is almost sure of finding assistance if he lands in any port on account of sickness. I have seen the most affecting instances of attentions rendered to unknown persons during whole years, and always without a murmur. It has been said that hospitality was easy to be exercised in a happy climate, where food is in plenty, where the native plants yield salutary remedies, and where the sick man, reposing in his hammock, finds under a shed all the shelter of which he stands in need. But should we consider as of little value the embarrassment caused in a family by the arrival of a stranger whose character is unknown? Can we be permitted to forget those marks of tender compassion, those endearing attentions of the female part of the household, that untired patience which never relaxes during a long and painful recovery?"

It has been remarked that, with the exception of a few very populous towns, hospitality has not yet perceptibly diminished since the first establishment of the Spanish colonies in the New World. The numerous communications with commercial Europe by the Caribbean Sea—like an American Mediterranean with its many outlets—have had a powerful influence over the provinces of Venezuela. Civilization has in no other part of Spanish America assumed a more European physiognomy; society does not present very animated or varied pleasures; but that feeling of hospitable comfort is experienced in domestic life, which leads to uniform cheerfulness and cordiality, united with that urbane politeness of manner so characteristic of the ancient Spanish settler. There exists in Venezuela two distinct kinds of Nobility, or, one might say, two generations: one preserves a strong attachment for ancient customs, simplicity of manners, and moderation in desires, which lives only in the images of the past. South America appears to them a property conquered by their ancestors. Of this class or race but few remain: and they carefully preserve hereditary prejudices as a part of their patrimony, and possess all that is excellent in the character of the Spaniard. The other class, less occupied even by the present than the future, has a propensity for new habits and ideas. When this tendency is allied to the love of solid instruction and science, guided by reason, its effects become highly beneficial to society; and this class may acquire, from their connection with an Anglo-Saxon race, ideas capable of forming a real basis of happiness and social order. The first class spoken of is composed of Spanish Creoles, whose ancestors were among the warriors who fought with Cortes, Losada, and Pizarro: these claim to belong to the most distinguished Spanish families. Aristocracy in the Spanish provinces has *another counterpoise*, of which the action becomes every day more apparent and powerful. This counterpoise is the *white skin* which is the real badge of Nobility; and, since the emancipation of the slaves, the white race cultivate a sentiment of equality which seems to have penetrated every bosom. It is their proud boast to never have reckoned among their ancestors any but *freemen*, and they found their Nobility on hereditary liberty. Every Biscayan calls himself noble; and to their credit be it said, they have in no small degree contributed to propagate in the colonies that system of equality among all men whose blood has not been contaminated by the African race. At the present time no slavery exists in Venezuela.

The capacity of the country for production cannot be measured by its present status, for the fertility of the soil is incredible.

The fruits and flowers of all the seasons are visible at the same

time; and while some herbs of the field are fading, others of the same kind are springing up; while some flowers lose their beauty, others blow; when the fruits of the trees have attained their maturity, and the leaves begin to change their colour, fresh leaves, blossoms, and fruits are seen in their proper gradations in size and ripeness on the same tree. The same incessant fertility is conspicuous in the corn, both reaping and sowing being carried on at the same time: so that the declivities of the neighbouring hills exhibit all the beauties of the four seasons in one assemblage. Though all this is generally seen, yet there is a settled time for the *grand harvest*; sometimes the most favourable season for sowing in one place is a month or two after that of another, while their distance does not exceed three or four leagues. With an increased population (this country would easily support one hundred fold its present number of inhabitants), with the introduction of new arts, and modern machinery requisite to develop the rich resources of its prolific soil, its mines and materials for manufacture, and with a commensurate extension of its lines of intercommunication by means of the railway and steamboat, Venezuela might be made one of the most productive and wealthy countries of the world. For the purpose of commerce, its geographical position is unsurpassed, and the rivers reaching from the sea to the Andes, open to the world the riches of one third part of a Continent.

The salubrity of the climate has been tested by Dr. Hancock during a long practice in those latitudes. He says—"The climate of Guayana is free from those alternations of heat and cold, and those chilly piercing winds with a hot sun so common to the West Indian Islands. Tubercular consumption is unknown on the Spanish Main, or coast of Guayana. Many who arrived there with this complaint from Europe and the Northern part of America have perfectly recovered." And the Doctor assures us that, during his long practice on that coast he never met with an instance of consumption, nor a single case of calculus generated there. And for this simple reason, he continues, that however favourable a sea breeze may be in the day in the West India Islands, it is always succeeded at night by a chilling night wind blowing from the central part of the island towards the sea, which are not favourable for invalids.

A living author and traveller speaks thus of British Guiana, which country forms the eastern boundary of "THE PRICE GRANT":—

*"When I settle out of England, and take to the colonies, British Guiana shall be the land of my adoption. At home I know there are prejudices against it. There never was a land so abused, and never*

one that deserved it so little. *All the calumnies I now contradict ; as I lived there for a fortnight—would it had been a month !—I expect to be believed. If there were but a snug secretaryship vacant there,—for these things in that land are very snug—how I would invoke the goddess of patronage ; how I would nibble round the officials of the Colonial Office ; how I would stir up my friend's friends to write little notes to their friends ! For British Guiana is the Elysium of the tropics—the West Indian happy valley of Rasselas—the one true Utopia of the Carribean Sea—the transatlantic Eden ! The men there are never angry, and the women never cross. Life flows along on a perpetual stream of love, smiles, champagne, and small talk. Everybody has enough of everything. The only persons who do not thrive are the doctors, and for them, as the country finds them so little to do, the local government no doubt provides liberal pensions.—From the West Indies and Spanish Main of ANTHONY TROLLOPE, Esq. Fifth Edition, 1862.*

---

## THE STATE OF COMMERCIAL AND COLONIAL INTERCOURSE.

ON the first founding of a colony in a semi-populated country, the first thing to be thought of is the division of labour. *This labour produces commodities, and then barter is commenced.* Those having a surplus of one article are in want of some other commodity, when naturally the colonists exchange the one for the other; at each possessor's valuation. This is the first feature of commerce that presents itself to early settlers. It is, however, obvious that the power of exchanging, and consequently of dividing employments, must be subject to perpetual interruptions, so long as commercial intercourse is restricted to mere barter. The Anglo-Saxon race now peopling the munificent "Grant" of 240,000 square miles of land to Dr. Henry M. Price of Virginia U. S. of America, by the Cabinet of Venezuela, for the benefit of the oppressed Southerners, as well as all who may wish a landed estate in *fee* for them and their children, at the low price of 3s. 3d. (78 cents.) per acre, will have, besides *barter*, free imports and exports, for their own benefit, for *five* years, or *ten* if desired. The inconvenience of such barter soon taught our forefathers the importance of a foreign commercial exchange; for the raw material, that of manufactured goods; hence the first efforts made by the colonists should be for a standard of coin, of monied value, as nearly as possible equivalent to *English money*, so that they can exchange either the whole or part of their surplus produce for a commodity of known value, which, being in general demand, persons would be inclined to accept as an equivalent for whatever they had to dispose of. Though at first colonial currency circulates slowly, and sometimes with difficulty, it would and will, as the advantages arising from its use becomes better appreciated, at length pass freely from hand to hand. Its value as compared with other things, would thus come to be generally known, and not many years would elapse before it would be used as the common equivalent for all things, to all nations, as a standard by which to measure their value. The commodity of exchange common to civilized nations is *coined money*. It possesses among other advantages the following:—

First.—This commodity is divisible into the smallest portions.

Second.—It does not deteriorate by being kept.

Third.—It contains great value in a small bulk, and easily admits of transportation.



Fourth.—The one piece of money, of a certain weight, may *always* be equal in magnitude and quality to *every* other piece of money of the same weight.

Fifth.—Its value is steady, or little subject to variation by the union of the different qualities of comparative steadiness of value. The divisibility, durability, facility of transportation, and perfect sameness of the *precious metals*, has doubtless made every civilized community employ them *as money*.

The value of gold changes slowly. It is divisible into any number of parts, and can easily be reunited by fusion, its firmness and compactness prevent wear. The cost of its production makes it valuable in a small bulk, hence it can be transported with facility. An ounce of gold dug from the mines of Guayana is precisely equal, in point of value and quality, to any ounce of gold dug from any other mines of the world. No wonder, then, that the precious metals have been used from a remote period by civilized societies. *As moneys* they became universal, not by arbitrary agreement, but by the nature and force of things. The fabrication of coins, and the practice of a *public stamp*, indicating their weight and purity, belongs to the remotest antiquity. *Money*, however, is not merely the universal equivalent or "*Marchandise Cannale*," used by society; but it is also the *standard* used to compare the value of all sorts of products, and the stipulations of contracts and deeds, as to the safe delivery and disposal of property, and the *safety for the fulfilment of contracts*. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that the *money standard* value should be as *invariable* as possible. The establishment of a *BANK*, when a colony is settled, and its *money* decided on of a fixed value, is of paramount importance. A banker, on being applied to for a loan, does not make the advance in gold or silver, but in his own notes; and while these serve the borrower equally as well as specie, the issuer derives the same rate of interest from them as he would have derived from an advance of *money*, his profits, consisting of the excess of interest derived from the notes he has issued, over the interest of the money or unproductive stock he is obliged to keep in his coffers to meet the demands of the public, for payment of his notes and the expenses of his establishment. By this means the colonist is saved the anxiety of keeping his money at home, he also avoids the risk of receiving coins or notes that are not genuine (as a banker can at once determine their genuineness); but the greatest advantages of a bank to a colony is in a commercial point of view; it facilitates the possibility for making payments, in safety, at any distance, and for negotiation of bills of exchange. With a bank, a colonist residing in any

part of the "Grant," who may wish to make a payment in London, or to any individual in England, or any other country, will pay the money to the banker at Caroni, or any other town where the bank may be established; and his creditor will receive the money from a banker in London, or the nearest banking town. The transaction is very simple; the Caroni banker orders a London banker to pay to the correspondent of any banker, appointed to receive the advices, the sum in question on account of B. The banker being advised in course of post what had been done, pays B; a small commission charged by the Caroni banker and the postage constitute the whole expenses. There is no risk whatever; and the affair is transacted in the most commodious and cheapest manner. Bills of exchange are most commonly used in different countries. They are merely orders, addressed by a creditor to a debtor, directing the latter to pay his debt to some specified party in his vicinity. Thus the debtor in one place is substitute for the debtor in the other place, a postage or two, and a bill stamp are all the expenses.\*

\* *Fide* McCulloch. Published by A. & C. Black, Edinburgh.

## COMMERCE, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC.

COMMERCE, whether it be carried on between the inhabitants of different countries or districts, or between those of the same district, is best conducted by a distinct class of individuals denominated merchants, from that "*Commutatio Mercium*" which forms their business. Among the great advantages of our commerce will be the establishment of agents and receiving warehouses all over the "Grant" for trading in the products of the agriculturists and producers of all our valuable pigments and commercial manufactures; our raw produce in sugar, coffee, cocoa, drugs, and dyes, as well as ship timber and ropes, with many other simple manufactures of the natives before unknown to European commerce. All these privileges are to be *free of duty*, either on *exports* or such *imports* as are for the *use and benefit* of the *colonists*. The principles of *Free Trade* are no longer viewed as barren and unprofitable speculations, born of theorists dreaming in their closets of public happiness never to be realized. They have been sanctioned by the people and Parliament of ENGLAND. The latter vindicated in the senate, and embodied in Acts of Parliament, those great principles which the former established in their studies. To the *glory and honour* of the Caraccas Cabinet *be it said*, that they were the first people in Spanish America, or any other land, to boldly promulgate and demonstrate the wisdom and beneficent influence of commercial freedom TO AN INFANT COLONY. They are also entitled to the high praise of being the *first* by whom it was carried into effect, and made a part of their "GRANT POLICY" to the exiled and oppressed Southerners. We trust that when that country, which is now weighed down with debt caused by her struggle for independence, shall have released herself from her liabilities, she will shine among the nations of the earth like her bright constellations, assisted by an enlargement of the liberal ideas of *free trade* to and from every port in Venezuela. The time is not far distant—

"When, free as seas or wind,  
Unbound (Orinoco) shall flow for all mankind;  
Whole nations enter with each flowing tide,  
And seas but join the regions they divide."

## INCREASE OF POPULATION.

THE capacity of the country in which the grant to Dr. Henry M. Price, of Virginia, is located, for the increase of population, when once opened up by an energetic race, can scarcely be more than glanced at in these pages, designed as a cursory description of the country, and its many advantages, for those who wish, perhaps for their children's sake, to find an abundant home for a large family. As a hand-book for such persons we have adhered closely to the best authorities, who have made *unprejudiced visits* to see for themselves. We have in our brief remarks on commerce, tried to show the circumstances most favourable for the production of wealth to a new colony, and shall now try to set forth those which determine the increase of population. If the efforts made by most governments in earlier times to increase population, such as early marriages and rewards for rearing large families, have not been positively pernicious, it is pretty evident that they have been, at least, *uncalled for*, and unnecessary. Man does not require any adventitious inducements to early matrimonial connections. He is compelled to engage in them in a new settlement, though in civilized communities he is restrained by prudential considerations. The obligation in this 19th century to provide for the children cannot fail to awaken the forethought and to influence the conduct of *all*, but the most improvident and thoughtless; for the many evidences of depravity should make us feel thankful to civilization and christianity, that *Man* cannot decide whether he bring up his children or not (as in Ancient Rome), nor could he expose it in the market place abandoned, without becoming an *outcast* from civil law and society. We live in other days. When the father knows, or should know, *at least no better incentive* to labour and honourable pursuits than the love he bears his wife and children, that love sustains him in every trial or vicissitude of life. To better their condition, to shield them from oppression he will willingly pack up his all, and bid adieu to the graves of his parents, and every loved spot "that his infancy knew," and build a new shelter and provide for those dear ones that God has given him. Christianity, in the few past centuries, has reclaimed man from that "Roman state of barbarism;" if not entirely reclaimed, *it restrains him*. The principle laid down by Adam Smith holds good in all communities. "The demand for men," says he, "like that of any other commodity, necessarily regulates the production of men." It is this demand which regulates and determines the state of population in all the countries of the world.

Every one who inquires into the past and present state of the world, will find that population is everywhere determined by the means of subsistence. When these have been increased, population has been increased likewise, and better provided for; hence the motives for emigration to which these pages invite the attention of our emigrating population are not *one* but *legion*. Subsistence is the great desideratum to a colonist. Ours have besides free institutions, fertile land, at a small cost, *for ever theirs*, and citizen privileges, on settling permanently on the land they may purchase, freedom of religion, the advantage of resident ministers, and missionaries with liberal grants of Bibles, Testaments, prayer and hymn books, tracts, in all languages, school books, and light literature. These are the glorious forethoughts of a generous and benevolent English people. The Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge, and also the Missionary and Bible Societies have provided, and are still sending in their gifts to the "Free Library of Caroni," promoted by Mrs. Frederic Pattison. This library is for the use of all the colonists, who abide by the by-laws furnished to all who desire the mental culture therein provided. These benefits for mental culture were, *be it ever remembered*, suggested by the grantee, Dr. HENRY M. PRICE, on behalf of a bookless people, the Southerners, and also for every emigrant who may wish to join them in their new colonies in the PRICE GRANT. Now, if food, both mental and physical, are abundantly supplied, with a fine healthful climate, and municipal laws made by themselves for their self government, may not population safely be left to take care of itself? Instead of there being the least risk of its falling below the means of subsistence, the great danger is all in the opposite direction. There is but one limit to the prolific power of plants and animals in this region of the world. They are endued with a principle which impels them to increase their numbers beyond the nourishment prepared for them. "Throughout the animal and vegetable kingdoms (and in this quarter in particular), nature has scattered the seeds of life with a most profuse and liberal hand; but has been comparatively sparing with the nourishment necessary to rear them. The germs of existence contained in this earth, if they could freely develop themselves, would fill millions of worlds in the course of a few thousand years. Necessity, that prevailing law of nature, restrains them. The race of animals and plants shrink under this great restrictive law."—*Malthus*.

Wars, plagues, epidemics, famine, and last but not least, *present oppression* and an anticipated *war of races*, has induced the Southern people to accept the "noble gift" of the Government of

Venezuela, as a future home and abiding place. Their ability for successful colonization and peopling a large country is fully known by a glance at history from Sir Walter Raleigh and John Smith to the present day. The foreign emigrant has always found a home and a friend in the Southern States, from the Charter of Charles II. for Virginia, and the grant of Maryland to Calvert, Lord Baltimore, down to the disruption of the States by civil war. The persecuted Quaker, and all sufferers in the "Bay Colonies" whose mutilation was the penalty of a *mere tenet of religion* that differed from the "PILGRIM FATHERS," who professed to seek a new home in the Bay Colonies "where there was freedom to worship God!" found a refuge and a home in Maryland under Lord Baltimore's Liberal Government. It is the descendants of those people who are to receive and locate you on your arrival in that bright region which they are now populating. Emigrants from England will meet a kindred race (and their own religion) ready to assist and advance their interests in any way in their power, as well as any other people who wish to join their settlements, and enjoy their many privileges in a country renowned for its hospitality and abundance.

---

## THE FREE LIBRARY FOR CARONI, SOUTH AMERICA.

My Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen, and all who sympathize with the unfortunate and homeless Confederates.

I am requested to enter this appeal to you by Dr. Henry M. Price, of Scottsville, Albemarle co., Virginia, U. S., the grantee of the "gift of land," by the Venezuelan Government, to the desolated Southerners, of 240,000 square miles of land, in the district of Guayana and Amizomas, in South America, as their future home and abiding place. Will the solicited be so kind as to present any old books, bibles, prayer books, or works of light literature, history, geography, or science, to form a nucleus of a library in their new home in Caroni, on the Orinoco River, where numbers have already sought refuge from the tyranny of the Radical Congress of the United States, and where they hope to cultivate their native productions in peace, viz.—cotton, cocoa, spice, indigo, and tobacco, for the benefit of themselves and the European markets.

The ravages of Sherman and Sheridan left no books or Bibles in their route through the Southern States. *The books they could not steal they burned:* and for a reading Christian people I ask your literary aid. I feel authorised thus publicly to solicit your donations, as the wife of James Frederick Pattison, Esq., Managing Director of the American, English, and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company.

The donors are particularly requested to write their names on the title page to enable a public acknowledgment of the same, and to apprise the lady solicitor where and when they may be sent for. Any further information will be readily given on application to Mrs. Frederic Pattison, Office of the Chartered American, English, and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company, The Crescent, America Square, E.C.

---

*"Without books God is silent, justice dormant, natural science at a stand, philosophy lame, letters dumb, and all things involved in Cimmerian darkness."*—BARTHOLIN.

---

*From the Standard, February 7th, 1867.*

"NORTHERN VANDALISM.—The Venezuelan Government have made a gift of 240,000 square miles of land in South America to the expatriated Confederates, where they hope to found a prosperous colony, and cultivate their cotton and tobacco in peace. A curious fact has been brought to light by this event. The Northern soldiery left no books in the Southern States, but destroyed or took away all (not excepting the family Bibles,) that they could



lay their hands on, so that they not only left behind them a famine of material and social comforts, but of literature. An appeal is made to the wealthier classes in England who sympathised with the patriotic sacrifices of the Southerners, for donations of any old books, Bibles, Prayer-books, pamphlets, periodicals, or works of light literature, history, geography, or science."

*To the Donors of Books for the Free Library for Caroni,  
Venezuela, S. A.*

Mrs. James Frederic Pattison begs to acknowledge the following donations for the Free Library, to be established in the town of Caroni, the capital of the future Confederate States of Venezuela, magnanimously granted them by that Government as a peaceful and independent home.

An Extract from the Report of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, May 7th, 1867:—

"Mrs. Frederick Pattison, recommended by the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Llandaff, and the Reverend Canon Dale, of St. Paul's, applied for a grant of books and tracts, and books for the Sunday School children; a few Common Prayer Books in Spanish, for the use of 100,000 emigrants from the Southern States of America, now settling at Caroni, on the Orinoco River, on a gift of land made to them by the Venezuela Government. All the books and Bibles (in the route of the army) in the Southern States were destroyed by the war. In this case the Board granted the books asked for, together with some old stock."

To the Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Barbadoes, for a case of Books.

To the Right Reverend Bishop Quintard, of Tennessee, who is interested in Missionaries for the Colony.

To the Reverend Canon Dale, of St. Paul's, for a personal select donation, Library Edition, for "the Exiles."

To the Reverend J. W. Rogers, of Memphis, Tennessee, of the Southern States, also interested in Missionaries for the Colony.

To the British and Foreign Bible Society, for a grant of Bibles in the English and Spanish languages.

To the "Dublin Tract Society," solicited by Miss Grosvenor, for a grant of Books and Tracts, Leaflets and Books.

To the various Religious Missionaries in the Champ de Mars, at the great International Exposition, Paris, for 15,000 Tracts, in every living language.

To the Reverend William Langston Coxhead, M.A., Vicar of Kirby-le-Soken, Essex, for Books and Magazines.

To the Reverend Arthur and Mrs. Isham, Rectory, Western Turville, for a valuable gift of Books, &c.

To the Reverend J. H. A. and Mrs. Walsh and Miss Walsh, the Rectory, Bishopstrow, Wilts, for Books and Magazines, &c.

To the Reverend George Cranley and Mrs. Bowles, the Rectory, East Thorpe, Essex, for three donations.

To the Reverend F. and Mrs. Freshney, the Vicarage, Skidbroke, near Louth, for a donation, Books, Music, and Magazines.

To the Reverend J. E. and Mrs. Phillips, the Vicarage, Warminster, Wilts, for a donation of Books and Magazines

- To the Incumbent of Thorp Acre, the Reverend J. Bridges, Otteley, for a case of Books for the "Poor Exiles," second and third gift of Books.
- To the Reverend F. H. Richings, M.A., and Miss Richings, The Vicarage, Atherstone, Warwickshire, for a gift of Books and £1.
- To Mrs. Liscombe Clarke, widow of the late Archdeacon L. Clarke, of Salisbury Cathedral, for many donations of Books, a Church Service, an Altar-piece, and £10 for Scientific Works. Also £10 towards a Harmonium for St. Paul's Church at Caroni.
- To Mrs. F. Temple, of Bishopstrow House, Wilts, sister of the above lady, for a liberal gift of Books and Magazines. And many Illuminated texts for the Church.
- To Mrs. Gilbert Heathcote, also sister to Mrs. L. Clarke, of the College, Winchester, for Bibles and Books.
- To Mrs. Drinkwater, of Headley Villas, East Moulsey, for a donation of Books and many useful Domestic Articles for the "Poor Exiles."
- To M. H. F., for £5, "For the poor afflicted Southerners going to Caroni," for Books and Bibles.
- To Mrs. James Bonar, of Rosye Lodge, Upper Norwood, for a valuable Selection from a Family Library, and £1 10s. for special purposes.
- To Miss E. Bonar, of Norham Lodge, Leamington, for Music and Books, Bibles and Tracts.
- To Miss Lynd, of 6, Birtie Terrace, Leamington, for two donations of Books and Music, in French, Italian, and German.
- To Mrs. O'Halloran, of Courtney Villas, Leamington, for Books and Music, in French and German.
- To Mrs. George Gulliver, Bridgecroft House, near Edenbridge, Kent, for a valuable collection of Books, Music, and Magazines.
- To Mrs. C. H. Pitts, Earsham, near Bangay, Suffolk, for the Military Library of her late husband, Lieut-Col. Pitts, R.E., Books in five languages.
- To Mrs. Hicks, of Wanstead, for Books and Music in Italian and French.
- To Mrs. Hill, 200, Adelaide Road, for Books and Music in several languages.
- To Mrs. M. A. White, 6, College Place, Brighton, for Books.
- To Mrs. Phillips, and Miss Coxhead, of Cheltenham, for valuable Books, Music, and Magazines.
- To Mrs. T. S. Pattison, Binfield Road, Clapham, and her lady friends, for a donation of Books and Music, with second donation of Music.
- To Mrs. C. L., 48, Burton Crescent, for many valuable Books.
- To Henry Rance, Esq., and Mrs. Rance, of Cambridge, for a liberal donation of Books and a second donation of Music.
- To Mrs. George Round, of East Hill House, Colchester, Essex, for Books and Magazines.
- To Mrs. M. Wheatherly, 17, New Cross Road, for a case of Books.
- To Mrs. James Worth, 52, Talbot Terrace, Westbourne Park, and her lady friends, for Books, Music, and Periodicals.
- To Mrs. J. Broadbent, of Charter-house, Hull, for Books and Magazines.
- To Miss Grosvenor, for many valuable donations of Books, Bibles, and Prayer Books.
- To Miss Lance, of the Holmwood, Dorking, for two donations of Books and Magazines.
- To George Haseltine, Esq., Patent Solicitor, 8, Southampton Buildings, for many useful Books for the Library for Caroni.
- To Mrs. L. Errington, of Bensham, Durham, and her lady friends, for Books, Magazines, &c.

- To Mrs. T. Haydn Harrison, for a donation of Music.  
 To Master Chapin Blandy, for a gift of Books.  
 To Miss Jones, of Lonsdale Square, Islington, for two donations of Books and Magazines.  
 To Mrs. Suttaby, of Stoke Newington, for a case of Books.  
 To Mrs. E. Murray, of Leamington Spa, for a case of Books.  
 To Mrs. M. A. Taylor, of Amersham, Berks, for a donation of Books.  
 To E. Cooper, Esq., Clifton, near York, for Books and Bibles.  
 To E. Frances Taylor, Esq., of Winchester, for Music and Books.  
 To Mark Fothergill, Esq., Sydenham, for Ancient Works and Magazines.  
 To Mr. George H. Robinson, of Regent Street, Leamington, for Books.  
 To U. B. Mattacks, Esq., of Colchester, for Books and Tracts.  
 To Mr. Chester, of Portland Road, for Cooper's Works entire.  
 To Mr. G. W. King, of Portland Road, for Scientific Works, and Chronometer, also an additional gift of Books.  
 To Anthony Murray, Esq., Dollery, Scotland, for case of Books.  
 To Mrs. R. Bailly, for Books and Magazines.  
 To Captain J. B. Emory, R.N., of Surbiton, for Books and Charts.  
 To R. Coulson, Esq., Water Street, London, for two donations of Books and Magazines.  
 To Mrs. Painter, for a gift of Books.  
 To J. T. Dann, Esq., C.E., for three donations of Books and Charts, many on Civil Engineering.  
 To Messrs. Cottam & Cottam, Old St. Pancras Road, for four years of The Illustrated News.  
 To Henry Bickers, Esq., for a valuable gift of Books, well selected.  
 To Mrs. and Miss Turner and their friends, for a gift of Books and Magazines; £1 for special purposes.  
 To Mrs. Peddie and the Rev. R. Stewart Clough, Morning Side, Edinburgh, for two Cases of Books, Bibles, and Testaments.  
 To Mrs. Stonehouse Vigors, Gordon Villas, Clifton, for a gift of Bibles and Prayer-books.

---

*"Books are standing counsellors and preachers, always at hand and always disinterested; having this advantage over oral instructors, that they are ever ready to repeat their lessons as often as we please."*

---

## CLIME AND PRODUCE.

The soil of Venezuela produces cotton in five varieties of colour, viz: white, pink, blue, red, and nankeen, wild flax, grass silk, chiquichiqui palm for rope making: sugar in three varieties, the Creole, the Otaheite, and the Batavia canes; coffee of a superior quality, cocoa, rice, tapioca, sago, corn, or Indian maize, wheat, barley, and oats, with tobacco of a fine quality.

The fruits are pines, bananas, bread fruit, prickly pear, guava, pomegranate, apples, peaches, plantains, oranges, figs, grapes, lemons, almonds, alligator pear, strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, currants, melons, in all their varieties, cocoa nuts, brazil nuts, pecans, tamarinds, &c.; for there is every climate there. Farinaceous trees, plants, roots, (many of which are unknown to European markets) as capaichos, lairens, yaca (of which the natives make a nutritious and delicious bread), cassava, arrowroot, &c., &c.

DRUGS AND MEDICINAL PLANTS AND ROOTS, such as sarsaparilla, copaiba, Peruvian bark, quinine, simaruba, soda, balsam, and gums of various kinds; also febrifuge plants, five varieties of quinquina, together with many medicinal herbs and trees, as the medicinal agave or aloe tree, &c., &c.

DYES.—Indigo, dragon's blood, cochineal, logwoods of many varieties, vanilla, and anata.

THE FOREST TREES are mahogany, live oak, cedar, ship timber, red and golden cabinet woods, lignumvitæ, and various other species of hard woods, Bauhema-wood of colossal size, the bombax ceiba, the chiquichiqui palm, from which a native cordage is made which deserves to be better known in Europe, the PALM TREE in great variety, the MILK TREE or *palo de vaca*, from which the natives derive a nutritious drink, black and white ebony, mulberry, &c.

THE MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES OF COMMERCE are ox hides, deer hides, the oils of the palm and cocoa trees, wax, copal, India rubber, asphaltæ, naphtha, petroleum, turtle oil, salt, gem salt, native alum, sulphur, &c.

METALS.—Gold (24 carats), silver, copper, zinc, lead, quick-silver, mercury, iron, coal of a fine quality is also found. Among the *precious stones* are diamonds, pearls, and malachites. The country abounds in fish, flesh, and wild fowl. The exportation of deer skins from Ciudad Bolivar was more than half a million last year. The water communications in this magnanimous "Grant," consist

of 404 navigable streams flowing into the Great Orinoco, making communication with Europe safe and easy.

CACAO, or chocolate, a native plant, has given our country the greatest celebrity for this article of commerce, and it has been asserted by the renowned traveller, Baron Von Humboldt, "That Venezuela could produce cacao for the entire demand of Europe." This tree thrives best on land newly cleared, and surrounded by forests, which make the atmosphere more damp. There, the father of a family may, with his children, clear land, raise young cacao plants under the shade of the plantains, and prepare a future fortune for himself and children. Thirty thousand trees secure competence for a large family for a generation and a half. They affect a temperate zone from east to west. In proportion as the country becomes cleared or denuded of trees, drier and more exposed to the winds, of course, these physical changes affect the production of the cacao trees. From New Andalusia alone, in 1799, 2,200,000 lbs. of cacao was exported. What must she do in future, when an Anglo-Saxon race has entered the country with a view to agriculture? It must not be forgotten that the cacao plantations require less cultivation than other crops; one man being sufficient for 1000 trees, which will yield, on an average, annually, 1820 lbs. The crops of cacao are gathered twice a year, at the end of June, and at the end of December. This tree vegetates with such strength that flowers spring out even from the ligneous roots, whenever the earth leaves them uncovered. There is a species of cacao tree wild in the forests, but its quality is inferior."

"It is on the banks of the Upper Orinoco that we find the true country of the cacao tree from a clearing in a thick forest, on a virgin soil, surrounded by an atmosphere continually humid from the presence of trees, the cacao tree furnishes abundant crops in the fourth year. The fruit becomes by cultivation larger, and with a finer flavour. European merchants assign the first rank to the cacao of Venezuela, and its price is generally from thirty to forty per cent. higher than that of Guayaquil. From an official document in my possession, the annual produce of cacao from the provinces of Venezuela in 1793, is estimated at 135,000 fanegas, (i.e.) 110 lbs.; 33,000 were for home consumption; 10,000 for the Spanish colonies; 77,000 for Spain; 15,000 for illicit commerce with the English, French, Dutch, and Danish colonies."\*

THE COFFEE OF VENEZUELA.—The celebrated traveller above referred to asserts, "That in 1804 the export of coffee from this

\* *Vide* Humboldt. Personal Narrative.

region to European markets was 10,000 quintals (100 lbs. to the quintal), and in 1810 and 1812 more than two millions of quintals of coffee (amounting in value to £10,000,000 sterling) were accumulated in the warehouses of ENGLAND *alone*." The predilection for raising coffee in this "Grant," or province, is founded on the circumstance that the berry can be preserved during a great number of years. Their method of planting is not by scion or shoot, but by exposing the seeds to germination for five days between plantain leaves partially relieved of the pulp. When these seeds have germinated they are sown, and produce plants that can bear the sun far better than those produced in the shade. In this country 5300 coffee trees are planted to a vanega (equal to four French acres). The coffee tree bears flowers the second year, and its flowering lasts only twenty-four hours. During this season the shrub has a charming aspect; at some distance it appears covered with snow. The third year the yield is abundant. Some trees bear from eighteen to twenty pounds of coffee, but the average is three pounds per tree when not properly attended to. The cultivation of coffee is far less fatiguing than that of many other crops.

Tea could also be cultivated, as well as coffee, in the mountainous parts of this "Grant"; all climates are *here found*, rising in stages one above the other, and this new culture has been found to succeed there as well as in Brazil.

The sugar cane flourishes on this soil with great success. The sugar, coffee, and tobacco which are cultivated are the best that are found in the markets of the world, as reference to European price currents will show.

"There are three species of sugar-cane cultivated in Venezuela, the ancient Creole sugar-cane, the Otaheite cane, and the Batavia cane; they can be distinguished by the colour of their leaves even at a distance. The first has a deeper green leaf than the others, the stem smaller, and the knots nearer together. This sugar-cane was introduced from India to the West Indies, and thence to Venezuela. The leaves of the second are of a lighter green; its stem is higher, thicker, and far more succulent. The whole plant displays a more luxuriant vegetation. This plant was brought by M. Bougainville from the Isle of France to the West Indies, thence to Venezuela. The Otaheite sugar-cane is an important introduction into this province, and yields not only one-third more juice than the former on an equivalent area, but is also valued for its stem and the tenacity of its ligneous fibres. It furnishes fuel in countries where fuel is scarce, as in the West Indies; but as Venezuela abounds in forests, it is not required as fuel for boiling the sugar. The Otaheite sugar-cane was introduced into Venezuela

from the British island of Trinidad by Don Simon de Majora; and its success in this province has dispelled the apprehension which was first entertained, "that the Otaheite cane would degenerate, by transplanting into Venezuela, into an inferior quality;" for it has increased in quality, and if it be a variety, it is a very constant one.

The third species, the *violet sugar-cane* called "*Cana de Batavia*" or the native name *De Guinea*, is certainly indigenous to the Island of Java. Its foliage is purple green with very broad leaves; it is preferred for making rum. The grounds where this cane is planted are divided by hedges of a colossal gynerium with two lines of leaves, so that the farmer can plant a secure hedge at little cost or labour. The fields of sugar canes from the soft verdure of the young reeds resemble a vast meadow. Everything in this country denotes abundance and prosperity. The Creole and Otaheite canes are planted in the month of April. The Creole four feet apart, the Otaheite five feet apart. The cane ripens in fourteen months; fields are planted consecutively, so as to keep them ready; it flowers in the month of October. The tassel or top is cut off before the panicle or the soft woolly beard of the plant is unfolded. This flowering quality alters the quantities of the juices in wine-producing magney, from which pulque is made as the wine yielding palm tree, but not in the *usual canes*. The fabrication of sugar for home consumption is usually in small loaves, called papelon; it is an impure sugar of a yellow brown colour, it contains a mixture of molasses and mucilaginous matter. The present system of sugar manufacture would soon give as pure an article as Louisiana or the West India productions. The poorest man in Venezuela eats papelon as in Europe he eats cheese. It possesses nutritious qualities, and fermented with water it yields the guarapo, the favourite drink of the labouring classes. The consumption of papelon in the provinces of Venezuela for the fabrication of chocolate and sweet-meats is so enormous that the exportation of sugar is small, as the natives cultivate the cane only in small plantations.\*

The sugar-cane often exceeds 30 feet in length. On the coast it commonly grows upright, and to the height of six or eight feet; but inland their growth is so luxuriant that they often fall and stretch to a great length on the ground. These enormous growths are found almost in a state of nature, or without any weeding, trenching, or labour of drainage; and besides, they contain a more pure saccharine juice, without that impregnation of sea salt which, in new lands on the coast, impedes the granulation of the sugar.

\* *Vide* Humboldt's Personal Narrative. Vol. vi.



The inland tribes, moreover, are fond of agriculture, and there the plough would be used with vast advantages. The use of the plough was introduced with astonishing effect among the Cherokees, the Creeks, the Choctaws, and the Seminole Indians of North America. This was done by the immortal Washington, whose military greatness was of a different stamp from that of tyrants and of great commanders in general; and this act towards the Indians was viewed by philanthropic minds as one of the most glorious of his life, but the deeds of his successors have been lamentably different, as witnessed in the exterminating warfare pursued against these once happy people.

European and Indian cereals flourish in various districts according to elevation of temperature. Wheat, barley, and oats grow luxuriously in those portions of country enjoying a mean temperature of  $26^{\circ}$  to  $28^{\circ}$ , and consequently, fitted for those productions, which in Europe are exclusively termed *colonial*. Venezuela has cold and temperate as well as tropical climates. "It is the country of bananas and of wheat."\* "It is a fact worthy of particular attention that wheat is cultivated with great success, at a height that does not exceed 300 toises (*i.e.*) 1800 feet above the level of the sea, amidst the cultivation of coffee trees, sugar-cane, and also in places where the mean temperature of the year is at least  $25^{\circ}$ . In equatorial Mexico and New Granada, the cereals of Europe yield abundantly, *only* at  $42^{\circ}$  and  $46^{\circ}$  latitude, a height at which its cultivation ceases in Europe. In Venezuela, on the contrary, the *lower limit* of wheat descends in the most unexpected manner towards the hot plains of the coast." "Having passed through Venezuela with the barometer in my hand, I think it proper to state here succinctly that the regions in Venezuela, from 300 to 500 toises high, may be termed temperate climates, suitable for the culture of sugar, coffee, and European cereals."† The spring crop of wheat in Venezuela is planted in December, and the harvest is reaped on the seventy-fifth day; the grain is large, white, and abounding in gluten.

Its pellicle is thinner, and not so hard as the wheat of cold climates. An acre, generally, will yield from 3000 to 3200 lbs. weight of wheat. Hence the average produce is consequently here three or four times as much as in cold climates, and two crops a year is always sown and reaped. Nearly sixteen times the quantity of seed is reaped to that sown. France yields six for one, or say 1200 lbs to the acre. Notwithstanding this fecundity of soil and happy influence of climate on wheat and European cereals,

\* *Vide* Humboldt.

† *Vide* Humboldt.

sugar planting has heretofore been more productive than that of corn, as an article of commerce. It hence results that this fine country produces at once sugar and corn. Since calculations have been made on the progress of agriculture in the different zones, and the temperature under which corn will flourish, it has been found that, beyond the latitude of  $45^{\circ}$ , the produce of wheat is nowhere so considerable as on the table lands of South America. The fine harvests of Egypt and Algiers, on the northern coast of Africa, and in the interior of Cuba, sufficiently prove that the augmentation of heat is not prejudicial to the harvest of wheat and other alimentary grains.

**COCOA-NUT TREES AS A LANDSCAPE.**—"Of the cocoa-nut palms we had a splendid view at break of day. We anchored off the mouth of the river Manzanares, on the 16th of July—our eyes were fixed on the splendid groups of cocoa-nut trees that bordered the river, and the trunks of which were more than 60 feet high, towering over the landscape: the plain was covered with cassias, whose arborescent mimosas, like the pines of Italy, extend their branches in the form of an umbrella. The pinnated leaves of the cocoa palms were conspicuous on the azure sky, the clearness of which was unsullied by any trace of vapours. The sun was ascending rapidly towards the zenith; a dazzling light was spread through the air, along whitish hills clothed with cylindric cactuses, and over a sea *ever calm*, the shores of which were peopled with the brown pelican as large as a swan; the wild heron and red flamingo. The splendour of the day, the vivid colour of the vegetable world, the form of the plants, the varied plumage of the birds, everything announcing the grand aspect of nature in this charming region."\* The cocoa-nut tree is a true palm of the coast, it prefers salt water to fresh, and flourishes best near the coast. In many places it is cultivated around farm houses to form shade, and for its fruit; but in general forms real plantations. In fertile moist ground the cocoa-nut tree bears fruit in abundance in the fourth year. The duration of the tree is from 80 to 100 years: its mean height is from 70 to 80 feet. It may be reckoned, that on an average, a tree produces generally 100 *nuts*, which yield eight pints of oil, which is limpid and without smell. It is used as an article of commerce, and burns with a bright light; the fresh and pure is used for domestic purposes. The trade in this oil is not less brisk here than on the coast of Africa. One tree will yield an annual income of 12s. 10½d. The longevity of the cocoa tree is very great, and it bears abundantly until

\* *Vide* Humboldt.

40 years old; after this age the produce diminishes, yet a trunk of 100 years will still bear fruit. Each bearing tree monthly shoots forth from ten to fourteen nuts, all of which do not ripen. This palm tree occupies, on both continents, a zone from east to west, of which the mean temperature of the year is not below 30°. The cocoa tree grows in the northern part of Venezuela, and also near the Equator, we find it from the plains to 4200 feet elevation above the level of the sea. It is like the chamaerops of the Mediterranean, *a true palm tree of the coast*, and thrives best where the air is loaded with saline particles than when planted inland. The planter throws half a bushel of salt into the hole where the nut is planted; regular humidity suits it best among the plants cultivated by man, the sugar-cane, the plantain, the mamee apple, and the alligator pear, all indigenous to this country and all having the property of the *cocoa tree*, viz:—that of being watered alike with fresh and salt water, with the same result.

THE SAGO TREES.—“This palm-like tree, also affects the coast; and constitutes the wealth of the ‘Guaraon Indians,’ who inhabit that section of country around the coast, although it is remarkable that it is found 60 leagues farther south flourishing inland. At this season it is loaded with enormous clusters of red fruit, resembling the cone of a pine fir. ‘Our monkeys were extremely fond of this fruit; they would make the greatest efforts to reach the clusters that luxuriantly hung over their heads.’ When, after travelling, we reached the shade of those palm sago trees, we were astonished at the many things connected with the existence of this *single plant* in this region. The wind loses its velocity when in contact with the foliage and branches of these trees. The smell of the fruit and the brightness of the verdure, attracts, from afar, the birds of passage, which delight in the vibrating motion of the branches of the sago tree. A solitary group of the sago palms in the desert would claim the admiration and gratitude of the traveller.”\* We will now enumerate some of its uses. It yields the flour of which the yucama bread is made, and yields a quantity of nutritious matter, which far exceeds that of any *other tree* furnished to be useful to man. One trunk of a tree in its fifteenth year will yield 600 pounds of sago meal. Mr. Crawford, an English traveller, calculates “That an English acre could contain 435 sago trees, which would yield 120,500 pounds (avoirdupoise) of meal, and with their triennial crops, it would be more than 8000 pounds yearly. This produce is triple that of corn, and double that of potatoes.” In the season of inundation of the Delta of the Orinoco, these sago

\* *Vide* Humboldt.

palms form the habitations of the Guaraon Indians. Their abodes are suspended from those trees; they hang up mats made from this fibre, which they fill with earth and clay. Upon this arrangement they kindle a fire for their domestic wants. It not only affords them a safe dwelling in the Delta of the Orinoco, but its juicy fruits, its farinaceous pith; its juice abounding in saccharine matter, and the fibres of its petals at the foot-stalks of its leaves, furnish them with food and wine, and when ripe and dried, thread proper for weaving hammocks and making ropes. The navigator, as he approaches the Delta of Orinoco at night, sees with surprise the summit of the sago palms illuminated by large fires. These are the fires of the Indians who inhabit those trees, whom Sir Walter Raleigh named "Waraweties, or people whose houses are hung up in palm trees." It is curious to observe in the lowest degree of human civilization, the existence of a whole tribe depending on one *single species of palm tree*, very similar to those insects which feed on *one plant* and its flower. What a difference between this species and the date tree of the East? which is become to the landscape painters of Europe (unfortunately) the type of a group of *palm trees*. Incomplete analogies prevent Europeans forming a just idea of the aspect of vegetation in the Torrid Zone. Although the sago tree is a social plant, and has palmate leaves, yet it is no relation to the *palm trees*; its leaves or palm crown a trunk of 80 to 100 feet high, their direction is almost perpendicular, their plumes of the most soft and verdant green.

INDIGO.—The manufacture of this staple of commerce forms one of the many sources of wealth of Venezuela. The indigo manufactories of Cumanacoa, of San Fernando, and Arenas, produce indigo of greater commercial value than that of Guatemala, in Central America, so renowned for the quality of that article. The richness of the colour in Venezuela indigo equals in splendour any other. They plant the seed of the *indigofera* and the *indigofera tinctoria*. The plant is 4 feet high, and yields great colouring matter. The manufactories are all built on the same principle. Two steeping vessels or vats, which receive the plants intended to be brought into a state of fermentation, are joined together. Each of them is 15 feet square and 2½ feet deep. From these upper vats the liquor runs into beaters, between which is placed the water-mill. The axletree of the great wheel crosses the two beaters. It is furnished with ladles fixed to long handles, adapted for the beating. From a spacious settling vat the colouring fecula is carried to the drying place, and spread on planks on small wheels, which can be run under shelter in case of sudden rains. The sloping roofs of these drying sheds give them the appearance

of a hot house at a short distance. In Venezuela the fermentation of the plant is produced with astonishing rapidity; it only lasts four or five hours. This short duration of fermentation is attributable to the humidity of the section where indigo is reared, and also to the intensity of the sun during the middle of the day. The drier the climate the slower the vats work, and the greater is the quality of indigo at the minimum of oxidation contained in the stalks. In the provinces of Venezuela 562 feet of the plant slightly piled up yield thirty-five or forty pounds of *dry indigo*; the liquid does not pass into the beater until after thirty-five hours. "It is probable that the manufacturers of indigo would extract more colouring matter from the plant employed if they left it thirty-five hours in the vat. The planters generally are of opinion that indigo should ferment in ten hours. We tried the solutions of Venezuela and other countries in order to compare them, and the solutions of the former were of a more intense blue."\* Of course, when the present improvements are introduced, and the skill of genius is applied, the increase will be adequate to the application.

**TOBACCO.**—The tobacco of Venezuela excels all the tobacco of America, not excepting Virginia, U. S.; it is peculiarly aromatic. We will give some particulars of its culture here, as it is essentially different from that which is practised in Virginia. The prodigious expansion, which is remarkable in all large-leaved plants in Venezuela, seems to indicate how favourable "this Grant" is for plantations of tobacco. The seed is sown in the open ground at the beginning of September for the first crop, and not till the last of December for the second crop. The seed lobe springs up on the eighth day, when the plants are covered with large leaves of the plantain, to shelter it from the rays of the sun. Great care is taken to destroy the weeds, which in warm climates spring up rapidly. The tobacco is then transplanted into a rich and well-prepared ground. When the plant is two months old, they are disposed in rows some four feet apart each way. Care is taken to weed them often, and the centre stalk is often topped, until greenish-blue spots indicate the maturity of the leaves. They begin to gather them in the fourth month. At the first gathering, the planter cuts the plant near the root, where new leaves spring up with such rapidity, that there may be a new gathering in fifteen days. These last leaves contain more water, more albumen, and less of that arid, volatile principle, which is but little soluble in water, and in which the stimulant property of tobacco seems to reside. The preparation which the tobacco, after being gathered,

\* *Vide Humboldt.*

undergoes, is what the inhabitants call "*cura seca*," or dry cure. The leaves are suspended by the fibres of the agave or aloe plant; their ribs are taken out, and the tobacco leaves are twisted into cords. The prepared tobacco should be ready to house in June. The soil of Venezuela is so suitable for this branch of culture, that tobacco grows wild wherever the seed is dropped. The species of tobacco selected in Venezuela for culture, is the plant with large *sessile leaves*, called *Virginia tobacco*. If the culture of tobacco was under the American system, the provinces of Venezuela could furnish the greater part of Europe with tobacco. The growth of this article of commerce is now confined to a limited space. The hope of gain seldom stimulates the Indians or peons to engage in the culture of this plant, as no one will advance the necessary funds to prepare for the culture of tobacco. The former prohibitive system of Spanish rule retarded agriculture in this as well as other lucrative productions, diminished the riches of nature, and often attempted in vain to separate provinces traversed by the same rivers, the limits of which are confounded together in uninhabited spaces. The real herbaceous tobacco has been cultivated from time immemorial by all the Missionaries and Indians of Venezuela, and at the time of the Spanish *conquest* the habits of smoking was found to be alike spread over both Americas. The Maypure Indians of Guayana were found by the Conqueror wrapping their tobacco in maize leaves to form cigars; as the Mexicans were found doing on the arrival of CORTES. The Spaniards adopted paper as a cover and hence the "cigarette" of the present day. The poor Indian of the Orinoco knew as well as did the great nobles of the Court of Montezuma that the smoke of tobacco was an excellent narcotic, and they not only used it to procure their afternoon nap, but also to put themselves into that state of quietude which they in their simplicity called "their *day dream*." Every tribe of Indians had a different name for this plant, viz: *pete-ma*, *pety*, *yetlsema*, *oyagona*, *sayri*, *pais*, *tusup*, *naloolagadi*, *sabane*, *cavia*, *jema*, and many others. These names did not really signify *the herb or plant*, but the instrument through which the smoke was inhaled. Of the four species of *nicotiana* cultivated in Europe there are only found two that grow wild; they are to be found on the declivities of the Andes, at 1850 toises elevation, almost the height of the Peak of Teneriffe. The whole genus, however, is almost exclusively American; for the greater number of the species seem to belong to the mountainous and temperate regions of the tropics. It is neither from Virginia nor from South America (as it is said erroneously in several agricultural and botanical works,) but from the Mexican province of YUCATAN, that



Europe received the first *tobacco seed*, about the year 1559. The renowned historian and intrepid discoverer (Sir Walter Raleigh, who so glowingly describes the provinces of Venezuela and the fecundity of her soil) contributed most to the introduction of smoking among the nations of the north. For at the end of the 16th century bitter complaints were made in England "of this imitation of the manner of savage nations." It was the practice of smoking tobacco which caused Lord Camden's celebrated remark "*Anglorum corpora in barbarorum naturam degenerent.*" The Spaniards became acquainted with tobacco in the West Indies, at the end of the 15th century, and the culture of this narcotic plant preceded the beneficent cultivation of the *potato* in Europe more than 140 years. When Sir Walter Raleigh brought tobacco from Virginia to England, in 1586, whole plantations of tobacco were already cultivated in Portugal. The potato, which has had such a powerful influence on the well being of society, has spread in both continents with more slowness than the production of tobacco, which should be considered only as a simple article of luxury; yet it has become to the European nations an article of necessity, hence its importance as a lucrative staple of commerce and revenue to the countries that import it, and the planter who cultivates it; and now in Venezuela, where its culture will be unrestrained by duties or government restrictions, we may hope for prosperity to our colony from its culture and a better article for exportation.\*

**COTTON AND ITS CULTIVATION.**—The culture of cotton, so limited heretofore in Venezuela, has received an unexpected impetus from the arrival of many thousands of those Southern Cotton Planters, whom the destruction of their property, and the absence of social order, has driven from the Southern States of the United States of North America; men who thoroughly understand the culture of *the plant*. Their improvements in the culture, cleaning, and packing of cotton for European markets insure a great success in Venezuela, which country claims five distinct colours or shades of colour *in cotton*, according to the soil in which it is planted. In moist land the tree flourishes best which bears nankeen coloured cotton; it also grows finely in the island of Margarita. Cotton has hitherto been cultivated only for home consumption and the churches and missions. The natives have but simple machines to separate the cotton from the seed. Set Anglo-Saxon agriculturists to planting cotton, guided by the enlightened spirit of the Southern planters, with a simple system of labour, and it will

\**Vide* Humboldt, p. 203, Personal Narrative.



attain (as it has before) an excellence and success which will set all rivalry at defiance, and will be a sure and substantial basis for the colony's prosperity, as it was that of America formerly. White and peon labour will have the merit of abundance and certainty, with an unlimited capability of being combined with steam power machines and improved implements for saving and facilitating labour. Even in the southern states of the United States of America, where it was first introduced, at the close of the last century, the production of marketable cotton up to the year 1800, met with many detentions to its success as in that year it only produced *forty thousand bales*. This was caused by the want of suitable machinery. The process was tedious, difficult, and necessarily expensive. The introduction of the cotton gin gave it a new impetus; its production rose in the year 1860 to five millions of bales, of 400 pounds to the bale, affording cheap clothing to the whole world, and employment, certain and remunerative, to millions in other countries, as well as in the United States. It is not now necessary to discuss why this material prosperity of the Southern States led to feelings of envy and enmity in the breasts of Northerners, which have resulted in their destruction and desolation, and have also compelled the Southerners to accept this magnanimous free gift of land from the Government of Venezuela, where they hope to build up their religious altars, and rekindle the fires of their former ambition, as the greatest staples of the marketable world. The Southerner is veritably a planter: he must devote himself to pursuits for which his habits, his education, and indeed his *dignity* besit him. The world is wide, and good cotton scarce. No man grows it with such skill and such gratification to buyers. No country gives such facilities as Venezuela to his labour. Untaxed (no duties from five to ten years,) free imports and exports; this fact acts as a bounty to his *industry*. BRITISH, FRENCH, and BELGIAN spindles will demand his cotton. Outside of cotton growing regions (or regions suitable for cotton and European cereals) very few Southern people will emigrate. The Planter, we have seen, follows his staple; his lines of emigration and colonization are within the localities in which his plant had, or will become capable of producing, *a profit*. In this Exodus to Venezuela, history is but repeating herself. The great crowning inducement to the Southerner in emigrating is *that of being out of the United States, and in a country where it is no treason to differ in opinion*, as it now is in his own country.

In those hitherto neglected regions north of the Equator, Anglo-Saxon colonists must prosper, aided, as they will be, by in-

dust, energy, skill, and a determined purpose. They will build up cities of refuge for the friendless and homeless of all countries. It is upon these facts and these principles, which form a part in a chain of causes and sequences, that no human logic can refute nor human wisdom prevent, that we may look forward to the necessity (real or imaginary) which must establish Anglo-Saxon settlements in Spanish America, north of the Equator. That portion of this "Grant" lying south and east of the great River Orinoco, is fully adapted to the culture of all the *Southern staples*. The cotton requires planting but *once* in five years. It yields *three* annual crops, of various colours; sugar matures in fourteen months, and is of a superior quality; European cereals give two crops a year. This country also abounds in mines of every description of ore, with 404 navigable rivers, with rich forests, and perennial pastures, capable of supporting a denser population than any part of Europe, and it is now open and inviting emigrants *who wish to better their condition*. The Anglo-Saxon emigrant bears with him there his own language, his own pursuits, his own religion, and political institutions founded on English law and citizenship on taking up his share of land and settling in his new home. Everything that free institutions can afford is held out in the way of political privileges, and immunities from taxation and military services, until the colony shall have been firmly established; *all these benefits* (looking to the future of those who gain their bread by the sweat of their brow) are worth considering, when a home of 160 acres can be had for £25, or 3s. 1½d. per acre. Humboldt says, "One acre in Guayana will produce equal to 30 in England;" he also says in his travels through South America, that the region of this grant in Venezuela "is the most fertile, rich, and enchanting portion of America, the garden spot of the world," and exclaims on leaving it, "When will the cupidity of man find it out." He also pronounced it "the best cotton section of the universe." The climate is healthy and regular, longevity of life proverbial, the thermometer never exceeding 87° or falling below 70°. There is a distinctive municipal government, which will be morally, socially, and purely Southern in all its characteristics, and by their energy and industry, with enterprise and the natural development of the wealth of the mines, and material resources of the country, they hope to extend agriculture, trade, commerce, and the native manufactures, thus rendering the state of Guayana independent in the present and great in the future. The Company will do their shipping and trading with England, and assist them with craft suitable for the navigation of their own rivers. Navigable streams ramify to every point of Guayana, to New Granada, and the remaining states of Venezuela,

and by the river Cassiquiari and the Rio Negro, by steam navigation, with the entire valley of the Amazon.

We have received a copy of the "Grant," by which every emigrant gains his citizenship upon his arrival, and is exempt from military duty for 10 years. The grant will be found reprinted in these pages, together with many letters from those who have already settled in the new Land of Promise.

---

## ARAYA PENINSULA, OR GOVERNMENT SALT WORKS.

Humboldt in his "Personal Narrative"\* writes as follows:—

"The first excursion we made was to the Peninsula of Araya, on the coast where once the celebrated pearl fisheries abounded, and where now the salt works of the Government are in full operation. These we wished to examine, as also to see the ruins of the Castle of Araya, and to make a few observations on the mountains that form the narrow peninsula Maniquarez. The night was delightfully cool, and swarms of phosphorescent insects glittered in the air and over the banks of the stream, covered with groves of mimosa. We know how common the glow-worm is in Italy, but the picturesque effect it produces there cannot be compared to those innumerable scattered and moving lights which embellish the nights in these regions. We passed the gulf of Cariaco in a spacious vessel, and landed about eight in the morning at the point of Araya, near the new salt works; a battery of guns defends this point; there is the ruins of a large fort besides, called the fort of 'St. James.' The peons live in huts, and provisions are brought them from Cumana. A few fishermen also live on this point. The view from the castle is very fine; we see at the same view, the islet of Cabagua, the lofty hills of Margarita, the ruins of the castle of St. Jago, the Corro de la Vela, and the chain of mountains of the Bergantin, which bounds the horizon towards the south. The old salt works on this peninsula are in ruins, caused many years ago by, a very rare phenomenon in these regions, a hurricane, for the Carribbean Sea is usually as calm as a river. Since this period, artificial reservoirs or pits have been formed to the north of the hills, which separate the castle from the north coast of the peninsula. The consumption of salt in Venezuela, in 1800, was 10,000 fanegas, or 100,000 pounds, and is far more at the present time. The use of salt is for curing meat and fish, as salt beef, called 'tasajo,' is a most important article of export where the plains abound in thousands of wild cattle. The province of Caraccas possesses fine salt works; also Los Roques, there as the quality of salt is finer, the prices are higher, though compensated for by a greater purity of salt, and by the facility with which the fishermen and farmers can procure it during the whole year. The manufacture of salt, if properly attended to, on the coast of Venezuela, would be a very considerable branch of industry and com-

\* *Vide* Humboldt, vol. ii., p. 247.

merce. It is the more worthy of attention from the number of salt marshes that line the shore. The salt waters evaporate at their surface, and crusts of salt form, in a saturated solution, and fall to the bottom, where the crystallized masses daily augment. In the island of Margarita, near Pampatar, salt is manufactured by employing fresh water with which muriatiferous clay is lixiviated. The new salt works of Araya, have eight reservoirs, the largest of which have a regular form, and a surface of 2300 square toises, *i.e.*, 13,800 feet. Their mean depth is eight inches. Use is made of both rain water, which filters at the lower part of the plain, and of the waters of the sea, which enter the pits by canals when at flood-tide. The labourers make use of the hand pump to convey the sea water from one principal reservoir to the other, and thence to the pits. Wind power at this point would save great labour, since the breeze always blows strongly on these coasts. Evaporation is extremely speedy, for, as well as by the sun, it is favoured by the constant motion of the air, so that the salt is collected in eighteen days after the pits are filled. On the 19th of August, at three in the morning, we found the temperature of the salt water  $32^{\circ} 5''$ , while the air in the shade was  $25^{\circ} 2''$ . The salt works of Porto Cabello, in the province of Coro, resemble those of Araya, near Cumana: but they mix earth impregnated with muriate of soda and rain water into smaller basins. These salt works are not considered healthy, and therefore do not produce much salt for exportation. The salt marshes of Venezuela were worked by the Spaniards, at the beginning of the sixteenth century; these salt marshes stretch away in the form of lakes to the first hills of the coast. These salt lakes are separated from the sea by an isthmus above the level of high water. The salt of Venezuela is carried to the West India Islands as an export."

"GEM SALT is also found here, either pure or mixed with muriatiferous clay; and we came to the conclusion, from strong evidence, that if wells were dug in the muriatiferous clay, strata rich in muriate of soda would be found. For although muriate of soda is more carelessly manufactured in Araya, than at salt works in Europe, still it is nevertheless a purer article and cleaner from earthy sulphates. The whole southern shore of the vast gulf of Cariaco is impregnated with muriate of soda, and so is also the clay of the peninsula of Araya; it there discovers itself in large crystals after rains."

"ALUM.—In the peninsula of Araya there is a deep ravine on each side, thickly coated with pure *native alum* two inches thick, as far as the eye can reach. The alum on the surface is greyish-white, but of a glassy lustre within; the taste is sweet astringent without the bitter. Fragments of alum, six inches in diameter, extremely pure and transparent, are found. Alum is used in the country in an im-

pure state. Several places on the coast indicate beds of alum, from which future demand will obtain a supply."

"PEARL FISHERIES.—The shores of the peninsula of Araya contain those once '*famous pearl fisheries*.' The pearl coast presents the same appearance as the countries containing gold or diamonds. For the pursuit of these treasures every comfort is abandoned, which give those places a barren and uncomfortable appearance. But even the misery is not so great there as at gold or diamond mines, for the desire of gain is not so immoderate. Pearls abound on the shore from Cape Paria as far as Cape Vels. The fisheries of Margariti, Cubagna, Coche, Punta Araya, and the mouth of the Rio la Hacha, *all on the coast of Venezuela*, were once as famous as those in the PERSIAN GULF. It is not true, as by some asserted, that the natives of South America were unacquainted with pearls. The first Spaniards who landed at Cumana found the natives decked with necklaces and bracelets of exquisite pearls. The island of Cache alone furnished the Spaniards, monthly, 15,000 ducats worth of pearls; this quantity at the then value of gold must have been considerable; there was also a great contraband trade in pearls. Pearls in the sixteenth century were so much the more sought after, as the luxury of Asia had crept into Europe in several ways, viz., through the influence of the Crusades of Constantinople and of Granada, the residence of the Moorish kings, who displayed at their court all the luxury of the East. The East-Indian pearls were considered best, but an immense trade was commanded by the pearls of the New World. Benzon relates the adventures of one Louis Lampagnano, to whom Charles V. of Spain granted the privilege of proceeding with five vessels to the coast of Cumana to fish for pearls. The natives sent back word to the emperor 'That he was too liberal of what was not his own, and that he had no right to dispose of the oysters which live at the bottom of the sea.' This Louis Lampagnano was a near relative of the assassin of the Duke of Milan. The natives prevented his enterprise. He could not repay the merchants of Seville the money they had advanced him for his voyage; he therefore remained five years in the island of Cubagna, where he died in a fit of insanity. The pearl fisheries have been neglected for many years, and it is now the belief at Cumana that the *Pearla-aronde* has greatly multiplied after a century's repose, and may have now become as brilliant as that of former days. This belief is induced by the *Pearla-aronde* that often adheres to the fishermen's nets off the coast. The method of pearl-fishing may be new to some of our readers."

"The oyster shell that contains the pearl is in natural history called the 'pivot,' or 'razor-shell' oyster, being in the shape of a

wedge, and only has the power of sinking point downwardly; from its formation it can sink deep in the soft sand at the bottom. The only motion this oyster possesses is rising one foot out of the sand, and diving the same distance down into the sand again, for it never leaves the spot where it first drops. Where it sinks into the sand a small hole is made by it to breathe, and this mark to the diver indicates their presence; and, when the tide goes out it is easy to see where they are. The method of catching it at low tide is to sprinkle a little sea-salt on the little hole; the salt melting touches the oyster, and he raises himself up more than half way, when the hunter must be ready to seize him or he returns deep in the sand, whence no salt will ever bring him to the surface again. It is particularly in this class of shell fish that pearls are found in great abundance: it has a large strong white shell, wrinkled much on the outside, but smooth and silvery within; from this oyster the mother-o'-pearl is taken: those large slices come off easily at certain seasons. The people who fish for pearls are Indians, and it is surprising how long they remain under water. Some of them can stay under water a quarter of an hour while to one unused to diving ten minutes would prove fatal. They fish for pearls in a boat 28 feet long, and of these three or four hundred are used at a time, each having eight stones for anchors. There are five divers to each boat, who dive one after another; they are quite naked, except that they have a net hanging from their necks to hold the oysters as they get them, and gloves on their hands to protect them from the rocks while seeking the oysters. Every diver is let down by a rope, with a heavy stone as an anchor: he grasps the rope with his left hand, and holds his nose to keep in his breath. When he touches the bottom he walks about and picks up the oysters, with which he fills his net; then he gives a signal to be drawn up. Those in the boat pull him up, he empties his net, and the next diver then takes his turn. They dive from 12 to 14 fathoms deep, never deeper. They generally go every morning by day-break to their employment, taking the land breeze to waft them out to sea, and returning with the sea breeze at night. The owners of the boat hire the divers and the boat hands by the day, as we do our labourers. The oysters are all brought ashore and laid in a heap until the fisheries are over, which occurs in November and December, when every oyster is examined.\*

\* *Vide* Humboldt's Personal Narrative. Vol. ii., p. 271.



## FOOD PRODUCTS AND OTHER USEFUL ARTICLES.

VENEZUELA is decidedly a grazing country. In many parts cattle thrive well, and the milk and butter is of a very fine quality. The soil is rich in pasturage. The dairy houses are built with reeds, and separated from each other by clumps of trees, such as the "flowering" *Copia*. The number of species of this beautiful tree in Venezuela is sixteen. The Tamarind, Bombox, and other flowering plants and trees, remarkable for their broad leaves and sweet flowers, also form the shade of those receptacles for milk, butter, and cheese. The milk is kept in porous earthen vessels.

"A prejudice prevalent in the countries of the north had long led me to believe that cows under the torrid zone did not yield rich milk. But my sojourn in Venezuela, and my extensive excursions through that country, covered with grasses and herbaceous sensitive plants, convinced me that the ruminating animals of Europe would become perfectly habituated to the most scorching climate, provided they have plenty of water and good nourishment. The milk of Venezuela is excellent, and the butter far better than on the cooler ridges of the Andes, as the herbage is less aromatic there than on the same elevation on the Pyrenees or the mountains of Greece."\*

The plains of Venezuelan Guayana abound in herds of oxen, horses, mules, goats, and deer, thousands of which are killed annually for their hides, tallow, and horns.

"THE MILK TREE.—Venezuela possesses that remarkably nutritious tree, called by the natives '*Palo de vaca*' or *Cow Tree*. 'We had heard of this tree, the juice of which is a nourishing milk, several weeks before we saw it. The natives drink plentifully of it, and consider it nourishing food. We had ever found the milky juices of plants acid, bitter, and more or less *poisonous*, and this assertion of the natives appeared very extraordinary; but we proved by experience during our stay in Venezuela that the virtues of the '*Palo de vaca*' had not been exaggerated. This fine tree rises like the broad-leaved star apple. Its oblong and pointed leaves, tough and alternate, are marked by lateral ribs, prominent at the lower surface and parallel; they are ten inches long. We did not see the flower, but the fruit is fleshy and contains two nuts. When incisions are made in the trunk of this tree it yields abundance of milk, tolerably thick, destitute of all acidity and of an agreeable and balmy smell. It was offered us in a gourd or calabash shell; we

\* *Vide* Humboldt.

drunk considerable quantities of it in the evening before we went to bed, and very early in the morning, without feeling the least injurious effects. The natives who work on the plantations drink it, dipping their bread, made of maize or cassava, into it, thus taking their morning and evening meal. The major-domo of the farm told us, that the peons grow sensibly fatter during the season, when the 'Palo de vaca' furnishes them with most milk. This milk, exposed for a time to the air, presents on its surface a substance resembling cheese, of which the natives are fond. If we mixed the fresh milk with a little water, it did not coagulate at all. We sent two bottles of *this milk* to M. Fourcroy, of Paris. M. Bredemeyer, the great German naturalist, like ourselves, found this vegetable milk, had an aromatic smell and an agreeable flavour. The natives profess to know the best trees from the thickness and colour of its foliage, just as a herdsman distinguishes, from external signs, a good milch cow. Amid the great number of curious phenomena which have presented themselves to me in my travels, I confess there are few that have had so powerful an effect on my imagination as the aspect of the cow tree. Whatever relates to milk, whatever relates to corn, inspires in me a deep interest, which is not merely that of the physical knowledge of things, but is connected with another order of ideas and sentiments. We cannot conceive how the human race could exist without farinaceous substances; and without that nourishing juice which the breast of the mother contains, and which is appropriated to the long feebleness of the infant. The amylaceous quality in corn, which has made it the object of religious veneration among so many nations; ancient and modern, is diffused in the seeds and deposited in the roots of vegetables. But milk, which serves us as an aliment, appears to us exclusively the product of animal organization. Such are the impressions we have received in our earliest infancy; such was the source of that astonishment which seized us at the aspect of the tree just described. It was not the solemn shades of the forests, nor the majestic course of their rivers, nor the grandeur of their lofty mountains, that excited our emotions. A few drops of this vegetable juice recalled to our minds all the powerfulness and fecundity of glorious nature."\*

When the tree is ready to be tapped, the foliage withers and dries up; if the trunk is then pierced, there flows from it a sweet and nourishing milk. It is at the rising of the sun that this vegetable fountain is most abundant. The natives are then seen hastening from all quarters, furnished with large bowls or

\* *Vide Humboldt.*

basins to receive this milk, from which rises a yellow cream that thickens at the surface. Some of the natives eat theirs under the tree; others hasten home to their children. It seemed to us like the family of a shepherd distributing the milk of his flock. In examining the physical properties of animal and vegetable products, science displays them as closely linked together, but at the same time strips them of the marvellous, and perhaps also part of their charms of what excited one's astonishment. Nothing appears isolated in nature.

"The chemical principles that were believed to be peculiar to animals, are now found to exist in *plants*, forming a common chain that links together all organic nature. It is but a few years ago that we discovered in Europe '*caseum*,' the basis of cheese, in the emulsion of almonds; yet for ages past the savages of Venezuela had learned to know and appreciate the milk of a tree, and the cheese separated from that vegetable milk, which, by white man and Indian, is considered a salutary aliment. What is the singular cause of the unfolding of our knowledge? How has the untutored savage in one hemisphere recognised what in the Old World has so long escaped the science of the chemist accustomed to interrogate nature, and seize her in her mysterious progress? It is that a small number of elements and principles differently combined are spread through several families of plants; it is, also, that the genera and species of these natural families are not equally distributed in the torrid, the frigid, and the temperate zones; and tribes inhabiting them excited by want, and deriving almost all their substance from the vegetable kingdom, discover nourishing principles, farinaceous and alimentary substances, wherever nature has deposited them in the sap, the bark, the roots, or the fruits of vegetables where that amylaceous fecula, which the seeds of the cereal plants furnish in all its purity, is found united with an acrid, and sometimes even a poisonous juice. But we find that savages of South America, like the savages of the islands of the Pacific ocean, have learned to dulcify the fecula, by pressing and separating it from its milky juice; yet in this *cow tree* there is only found the albumen and caseum: both substances form food for man.

"I have endeavoured by these comparisons, to bring into consideration a more general view of the milky juices that circulate in vegetables, fruits, and palm trees. From MM. Boussingault's chemical experiments, we find the constituent parts of this milk of the cow-tree, are first wax; second caseum; third sugar; fourth magnesium salt; fifth water. The cow-tree should be cultivated more extensively in Venezuela, were it only for its wax, which is obtained by the application of sulphuric acid, and the coagulum

precipitated is wax, of which we made candles, which gave a bright light. The wax is of a fine quality, and could become a new source of wealth to add to the other fine agricultural productions of Venezuela.

"If the '*Palo de vaca*' displays to us the immense fecundity of nature, and her beneficent bounty to the natives of the torrid zone; it also favours, in those fine climates, the careless indolence of man.

The fruits of vines furnish vessels for domestic use; the calyx of palms and the bark of trees furnish caps and garments without a seam.

"We also found a milky papaw tree in Venezuela, but this milk is from the fruit and not the trunk as in the cow-tree. 'The younger the fruit of the papaw tree, the more milk it produces. The fruit is glutinous; and of the milk or juice the natives make a caoutchouc or India-rubber, by dropping nitric acid (diluted with four parts water,) drop by drop into some milk of papaw. This produces a very extraordinary phenomena; at the centre of each drop, a gelatinous pellicle is formed with decidedly greyish streaks; at the next moment those pellicles become opaque, and then enlarged by diverging fibres. The whole liquid then becomes like an agate with milky clouds, it seems as if organic membranes were forming under the eye of the observer. When the coagulum extends to the whole mass, by agitation it becomes granulous, exposed to the sun grows yellow in three minutes; in a few hours the yellow turns to brown, and caoutchouc or India-rubber is formed. The coagulum newly formed, when thrown into water, softens, but only dissolves in part. The milk of the papaw tree, mixed with water, is in an instant a tremulous mass of jelly, and in a few hours precipitates itself into starch. This phenomena is particularly striking; if the water employed be heated to 40° and even 60°. It preserves its whiteness a long time, and only grows yellow by the application of nitric acid. In comparing the juices of the cow tree and the papaw tree, I find great analogy between juices which abound in caseous matter. Impermeable cloaks are made by the natives of this, by placing a layer of milk of the papaw between two cloths, which preparation protects the natives from rain. In the midst of the forest, on the banks of the rivers, as well as on the southern declivities, we find the papaw and orange trees, with large sweet fruit. These, perhaps, are the remains of plantations; for in Venezuela, the orange tree, the papaw tree, the maize, together with cassava, and many useful plants, cannot be classed among the indigenous plants of the country. With the the country of such plants we are unacquainted, though they have accompanied man in all his migrations from the remotest time."

"THE BREAD FRUIT TREE" is a large tree, growing to the height of 40 feet, or more. The trunk is upright, the wood soft, smooth, and yellowish, and wherever the tree is wounded, a glutinous fluid exudes. The branches form an ample head, almost globular; the leaves are eighteen inches long and eleven broad, resembling those of the oak or the fig tree, in their deep sinuities. The fruit is a very large berry, with a reticulated surface, resembling a cocoa nut or melon in girth, and is nine inches in length. It is filled with a white farinaceous fibrous pulp, which becomes juicy and yellow when the fruit is ripe, and the edible portion lies between the skin, which is green, and a core in the centre, which is about an inch in diameter. It is slightly sweet, and has been compared to a cake made of flour, egg, sugar, and butter. This tree grows in Venezuela, and supplies the natives with what they call cassava or bread.

THE BAMBOO grows in this country to the height of 40, 60, and even 80 feet, with a hollow stem, shining as if varnished. The stem is extremely slender, not exceeding five inches in some, which are 50 feet high, while others are 15 or 18 inches in diameter. The whole is divided into joints, separated by short intervals. The rapidity of its growth is surprising. It sometimes grows three or four inches in a day. The utility of this plant soon becomes conspicuous. The soft and succulent shoots when just beginning to spring are cut, cooked, and served up at table like asparagus. Like this vegetable also, they are earthed over to keep them longer fit for consumption, and they afford a supply in succession during the whole year, though more abundantly in autumn. They are also salted and eaten with rice, or prepared after different fashions. As the plant grows older, a kind of fluid of a grateful taste and odour is secreted in the hollow joints, affording a considerable quantity of an agreeable beverage. It is highly valuable as an article of food. From the copious draught which a joint of the bamboo yields, mankind are taught to use it as a vessel, and in some places no other bucket is employed. The eastern nations build their houses solely of this wood, without an auxiliary substance; if entire, it forms posts, split up, it serves for floors and rafters, or is interwoven in lattice work. From its extreme flexibility, it is woven into baskets, cages, hats, and various ornamental articles. By a particular process of bruising and steeping the wood and bark, a paste is procured that is made into paper. In short, from its very origin until its decay, it never ceases to produce something beneficial. It has justly been observed, "All

that composes a bamboo is profitable, of whatever specie it may be, for when grown old and unfit for use, they yield, when burnt, an abundance of potash." \*

THE TAMARIND TREE, so useful in its salutary effect on the invalid in fever, with its pleasant flavour, when dipped in water, as a drink, abounds here, and forms a shade for domestic purposes, and is remarkable for its splendid foliage and flowers.

THE BOMBAX or "*Silk Cotton Tree*."—The Bombax Ceiba is the silk cotton tree of Venezuela, the trunk of which is often 100 feet high and of enormous thickness, so that a canoe hollowed out of its spongy stem will carry at once 15 or 20 hogsheads of sugar. The trunk of this tree in its fourth year will reach two feet in diameter, which proves the fertility of the soil for trees of gigantic structure. It grows in the Carolinas of the United States of America. In the hot damp lands of the Mississippi in 10 years *those* trees do not exceed one foot in diameter.

GUAVA TREE.—So celebrated for the acid preserve from the West Indies, is also a favourite of the gardens of Venezuelan Guayana, and is remarkable for the extreme length and silvery splendour of its numerous stamina, which are loaded with brilliant flowers, and, when ripe and fallen, form one of the delicious fruits of the tropics.

CASSIAS TREE.—These trees are so abundant in Venezuela, that in a short journey one might collect from 16 to 20 different species of this herbaceous mimosa.

THE ZYGOPHYLLA plant covers the land as with a carpet of golden and purple flowers, as the heather in Scotland, making the earth a plain of intense verdure.

THE PALMS.—The loftiest and noblest of all forms of vegetation, is that to which the palm of beauty has been assigned in all ages, and among its most valued species are PLANTAINS and BANANAS.

THE PLANTAIN TREE rises with a soft green stalk to 15 or 20 feet high. The lower part of the stalk is often as large as a man's thigh, and diminishes gradually to the top, where the leaves come out on every side; these are from six feet to eight feet long, and two feet wide. These leaves come out from the centre of the stalk. This tree advances to maturity so speedily, that you may almost see it grow with the naked eye; for if you draw a white cord across a growing plant, from tree to tree, just above it, on a line with the eye, in one hour the plant is an inch above the line. When full grown, the spikes of flowers appear in the centre, four feet high; the fruit or plantain is one foot long and two inches in diameter. It is

\* *Vide* Humboldt's Personal Narrative. Vol. iv. p. 212.

first green, then ripens yellow; the skin is tough, and the fruit within of a luscious sweet flavour. One spike of fruit will often weigh 40 lbs. They are cut just before they are ripe when intended for commerce. The natives roast the fruit, as we do our potatoes, and eat it for bread. Even *flour* or *bread* to the native, would be less agreeable, and not so strengthening and health giving as the plantain fruit. This fruit serves to fatten cattle, swine, dogs, fowls, and other domestic animals; the leaves being smooth and soft, are used as a remedy for headache, and to dress and cool a blister. The juice from the stalk is a cure for diarrhoea. Every other part of the tree is useful to the natives. The leaves serve him for a tablecloth and napkins, and afterwards for the food of hogs.

THE BANANA TREE differs from the plantain tree in many respects. Its stalks are marked with dark purple spots; the fruit is shorter, straighter, and rounder; the pulp is softer and more luscious. It is never used green, but when ripe is eaten and relished by all ranks of people in the country. Both trees were brought to the Canary Islands from Guayana, and from thence to the West Indies and the southern continent by the Spaniards. These trees grow to perfection in ten months from their first planting to the ripening of the fruit.

THE PALMA DE COBIJA is excellent for shipbuilding. The wood is so hard that it is difficult to drive a nail into it. The leaves folded like a fan are employed to cover the roofs of the huts scattered through the Llanos, and these roofs last more than twenty years.

THE VADGIAHAI PALM is from 85 to 100 feet high; the direction is almost perpendicular.

THE MAURITA PALM.—Bears egg-shaped fruit, whose scaly brown and shining surfaces give them something of the appearance of young fir cones. It is the celebrated sago tree of the *Guaykerie Indians*.

THE PERIGNA one of the noblest of palm trees, whose smooth and polished trunk between 60 and 70 feet high, is adorned with a delicate flag-like foliage curled at the margin. It bears large and beautifully coloured fruit. They resemble peaches, and are tinged with yellow mingled with a roseate crimson. Seventy or eighty of them form enormous pendulous bunches, of which *each tree* annually ripens three. This fine tree might be called the "*peach palm*." The fleshy fruits are from the luxuriance of vegetation most often devoid of seeds, and offer to the natives a nutritious farinaceous food which, like plantains and potatoes, can be prepared in a variety of ways. South America excels the rest of the world in the number and beauty of its palms.



THE CABBAGE PALM is also found in Venezuela, and has been seen from 160 to 170 feet high. It bears a fruit which has the taste of cauliflowers and is of immense size.

THE PIRIJAO PALM, the fruit of which resembles an apricot in colour and flavour.

THE CHIQUICHQUI PALM.—From this tree a cordage extremely light and durable is manufactured. It is so light that it will float upon the surface of the water, and is more durable for the navigation of rivers than hemp.

THE WAX PALM grows to the height of from 170 to 190 feet.

THE SOMBRERO PALM grows very slowly, but its longevity is very great. It frequently does not reach above 14 or 18 feet in 60 years.

There are upwards of 100 species of palms which give variety and grace to the landscape of this region of South America.

THE CALABASH, or SOUR-GOURD TREE, grows to the height of 12 or 15 feet, its circumference is often 60 or 70 feet, the lowest lateral branches extend 60 feet, almost horizontally. The fruit is pleasant, of an acid flavour, and is eaten with sugar. The pulp is farinaceous, and a syrup made of it is used in fevers, and is also administered in fluxes, dysenteries, &c. The natives also make different kinds of vessels of the shells for household purposes.

AGAVE, OR AMERICAN ALOE.—There are nine species, their full height is 30 feet; they branch out on every side near the top in form of a pyramid. The flowers come out from every joint in thick clusters; the seeds do not ripen in England. Many persons think that this tree flowers at one hundred years old, this is a mistake, its flowering depends on its growth; in hot countries they bloom early. The leaves serve the natives for soap and for scouring purposes; the inward pith is used for tinder. The fibres of the leaves, when washed, dried, and beaten, form good thread.

SHIRT TREE.—This grows to a height of 50 feet, and furnishes the shirts of *Marima*. The natives cut off cylindrical pieces, about 2 feet in diameter, from which they peel the red and fibrous bark, without making any longitudinal incision. This bark affords them a sort of garment, which resembles sacks, of a very coarse texture and without a seam. The upper opening serves for the head, and two lateral holes are cut to admit the arms.

FERN TREES.—There are five kinds of fern trees. They are in general much more rare than palm trees. They shun the sun; they love solitary places and little light. Their foliage is delicately shaped, and they look at a distance like palm trees.

WILD SILK.—There is a species of tree which yields this staple: it is of a beautiful lustre, but very rough to the touch.

## FOREST FRUITS IN A WILD STATE.

"THERE are many fruits grateful to the palate, and wholesome withal, which are the productions of spontaneous nature. Among a great number, are the orange, the fig, the pine apple, the guava, and many delicious marmalade fruits of the 'Anona tribe,' the sapodilla, the passiflora; also Brazil nuts, pecan nuts, cocoa nuts, and '*Surrawo nuts*,' which may be considered the most delicious of the nut kind, and would yield a sweet and balmy oil."\*

THE FRUIT FIG TREE.—This fruit has 56 varieties, many indigenous to the region, and all could be transplanted and cultivated. After giving the varieties, we will give the method of propagating the various sorts. The common purple blue fig ripens in August on walls or standards; the chestnut purple fig ripens in July; the black Ischia fig ripens in August; the Malta fig, small but delicious, ripens in September; the Maples fig ripens at the end of August; the dark Genoa fig with a bright red pulp ripens in August. The fig may be propagated either by suckers arising from roots or layers, or by cuttings. The cuttings are to be taken off as low down as possible; trim off any ragged part, then plant in nursery rows if for transplanting. If in a place where they are to remain, you head them 6 or 8 inches in March. The best season for propagation of these trees by layers is in Autumn, and up to March; choose young pliable lower shoots from fruitful branches, lay them in the usual way, keeping the top free and entire, and they will be rooted and fit for planting. The body of the shoot must be covered 3 or 4 inches, and if attention be given will soon bear abundant crops.

THE BROMELIA OR PINE APPLE.—This fruit resembles the cone of the pine, hence its name. The plants are propagated by planting the crowns which grow on the fruit or from suckers. The crowns are preferred, as arriving at maturity earlier in some regions, but both are equally good. The crowns and suckers, when cut for planting, must lay in a dry hot place, to *heal* and *dry the cut place*, if it be put in the earth when first cut, it will rot; they should be planted in rich soil, and well watered in Summer, say twice a week. A water pot is best for watering them. When they begin to show the fruit, they must not be removed, the perfection of the fruit depends on a regular growth, a check spoils it. The plants should frequently be sprinkled with water in which

\* *Vide* Humboldt's Personal Narrative. Vols. iv., v., vi.

tobacco stalks have been soaked, this kills the germ of the white insect which attacks the pines, and which would soon kill them if not strictly tended. The tan of oak bark sprinkled round each plant will prevent the insects attacking the roots; when a pine has been cut for the table, from a plant intended for shoots for transplanting, the leaves of the old plant should be cut or trimmed off, and watered often, when an abundant succession of shoots will spring out for settings.

**ORANGE TREES.**—There are five varieties; they grow to 12 feet high; they have an upright trunk, oval leaves, winged foot stalks, and numerous white flowers, succeeded by globular fruit. There are the Seville orange, the hardiest of any; the China orange; thin rind and sweet, which grows out in the open ground. The forbidden fruit tree produces fruit as large as a shaddock; but far exceeds *that* as well as the best orange in flavour. These various species can easily be reared in every garden.

**LIME TREES AND LEMON TREES** have an upright trunk, divided upwards into a branching head, 15 feet high, long oval leaves. There are eleven varieties; the sour fruit, sweetish lemon, the imperial lemon, the pear shaped, the furrowed lemon, the cluster fruit, the childing fruit, the tricoloured lemon, the silver leaved lemon, the double flowered lemon. This fruit could be made an article of commerce.

**THE POMEGRANATE TREE.**—This fruit is greatly sought for on account of its refreshing juice. The fruit is encased in a hard green rind, striped with red. The fruit within is granulated and beautifully transparent, looking gem-like.

The strawberry, the currant, and gooseberry, and all the fruits of the temperate zone, grow in the mid region of Venezuela Guayana. Apples, peaches, pears, and quinces grow in abundance; some are wild among the forest trees. Water melons grow to the enormous weight of 50 or 70 pounds, and their meat is sweet and refreshing; other melons also grow luxuriously, affording the natives refreshing succulents.

---

## USEFUL TREES AND GRAPE CULTIVATION.

THE soil between the ranges of hill consists of a strong fertile soil, mixed with clay and mould; indeed it is a rich primitive soil, retentive and springy, fitted for the cultivation of coffee. The olive and the grape flourish on the hill sides, and experience has proved their grapes to equal those of Madeira, and without much labour or expense. These fertile regions have a decided advantage over the African isles in not being subject to great droughts.

**CACTUS.**—The cacti are plants of a singular structure; sometimes they are spherical, articulated, or jointed, and sometimes assuming the shape of tall, upright, many pistiled columns, resembling the pipes of an organ. The stems of the columnar cactus rise to a height of 30 or 32 feet. When the plants are cut through the middle their inside is a soft pale green fleshy substance, very full of moisture. The fruit of all the species are eaten by the natives. The taste is agreeably acid. When one has become accustomed to see cactus only in the hot houses, one is astonished at the degree of density and hardness which the ligneous fibres attain in old cactus stems. Cactus wood is incorruptible, and excellent for oars and for the threshold of doors.

**BRAZIL NUT TREE.**—The tree that yields the chestnuts of Brazil is generally not more than two or three feet in diameter, but attains 100 or 120 feet in height. The branches are open, very long, and almost entirely bare towards the base, and loaded at the summit with tufts of very close foliage. It is not loaded with flowers till its fifteenth year, and they appear about the end of March and the beginning of April. The fruits ripen towards the end of May, and some trees retain them till the end of August. These fruits, which are as large as the head of a child, and are often 12 or 13 inches in diameter, make an enormous noise in falling from the tops of the trees. The fruit often contains from fifteen to twenty-two nuts.

**JAVIA TREE.**—This tree grows to a height of 30 feet, and furnishes the triangular nuts called in Europe the almonds of Amazon, or chestnuts of Brazil and the Amazon.

**IGUA TREE.**—This tree grows to a height of 100 feet, and presents a magnificent appearance, and yields the almonds most in request of South America.\*

\* Cyclopædia of South America.

## MEDICINAL GUMS AND OILS.\*

THESE trees and plants, from which medicinal substances may be obtained, and which at present are unheeded and unsought for by the natives as articles of commerce from Venezuela, do not benefit mankind, and may be considered buried riches. It would be vain, in this short description of the productions of "THE PRICE GRANT," and other portions of Venezuela, to attempt a description of *all* the medicinal plants which abound in their dense forests. The most remarkable ones will suffice.

Trees of the LAUREL tribe are here very numerous, and are not only important for their aromatic and stomachic qualities, but likewise for their volatile oils. This oil, which is obtained *only* by an incision in the bark of the tree, is a cure for rheumatic complaints; externally as a repellant liniment, internally as a diuretic and diaphoretic. These laurel oils command in *that* country 14s. a quart. Several quarts may be obtained by a single incision.

WILD CINNAMON is the bark of the LAURUS CINNAMONISES, and has a warm aromatic flavour.

THE CASCA PRECIOSA is also a sweet aromatic bark, which comes from a tree that belongs to the laurel tribe.

THE LAURUS PECHERI furnishes the *sassafras nuts* of the London shops, and abounds in those forests. Plants and barks of trees, of powerful febrifugal qualities, grow on the banks of the rivers; *Quassia* and the *Portlandia Hexandra* are to be obtained in great abundance. The natives set great value on the bark of a tree which they call "*Allisan*," used by them as a febrifuge; and numerous others contain febrifuge properties.

EMETIC PLANTS AND ROOTS.—The violet tribe comprises a plant which furnishes *Ipecacuanha*: it is called *Jonidium parviflorum*. The root of the *Cephaelis Ipecacuanha*, found in the damp lands of Venezuela, and in the deep shaded forests of the interior, furnishes the best *Ipecacuanha*. There is also a small creeping plant called *Vandellia*, used by the natives as an emetic with great success. The *diuretic* and *demulcent* powers of the SARSAPARILLA are well known, and the *Sarsa de Rio Negro* is most esteemed for those purposes. Guayana possesses several kinds.

THE DURAQUARO, an indigenous species, is used by the natives with great effect, and where the *Sinilax Siphilitica*, which is considered the best, may not grow wild; it could be cultivated with success.

\*Vide Humboldt and others.

**BALSAM COPAIVA.**—This with many trees of the forests of Venezuela is famed for its fragrant resinous juice and healing qualities. The Balsam Copaiva is yielded by the *Genus Copaifera*, of which there are divers species in Guayana. The mountain species is said to yield that substance in the greatest abundance.

THE JEICA CARONI produces a substance like *Gum Elemi*.

THE JEICA ACOUSHI produces the balsam that relieves the want of hearing.

THE HUMIRIUM FLORIBUNDUM produces the balsam of *Umiri*.

THE AMYRIS AMBROSIACA, an immense tree, yields the fragrant resin of commerce called *Conima*, and is most abundant.

THE TONQUIN BEAN is very fragrant, and possesses a volatile oil, which contains a peculiar principal called *conmarun*. Several species of *Auroraiceae* yields likewise a fragrant gum highly prized by the Indians.

THE LOCUST TREE of Guayana yields the *gum anime*. It is found in abundance, and might be used as a *gum lac*. Several species of the *garcinia* possess a splendid *gamboge*.

THE DALI, or *Vegetable Tallow Tree*, is very abundant on the course of rivers in this country. Its seed, when immersed in boiling water, furnishes vegetable tallow in abundance to make candles for the natives, and to light their mission churches. The most prominent of those vegetable oil trees is the CRABWOOD TREE, and is called by the natives *Carapa Guianensis*, and is used by them for lamp oil and to anoint their hair. The natives press a sweet oil from the fruits of certain palms, chiefly the following—the *Acuyou* (the *Astiocaryon Aculeatum*) and *Cucurit* (*Palm, Maxiliana regia*). Castor oil is extracted from the castor nut, or the seed of *Ricinus Communis*, a native of the West Indies and Guayana. These seeds are about the size of small beans, which, in their brittle shells contain white kernels of a sweet, oily, but somewhat nauseous taste.

**BALSAM OF TOLU TREE.**—This tree grows to a considerable height; it sends off numerous large branches, and is covered with rough thick greyish barks; the leaves are elliptical or ovate, entire pointed, alternate of a light green colour, and stand upon short strong footstalks; the flowers are numerous, the flower cup is bell-shaped, divided at the brim into five teeth, which are nearly equal, but one is projected to a greater distance than the others. The balsam is obtained by making incisions in the bark of the tree, and it is collected into spoons, from which it is poured into proper vessels. The balsam is of a reddish yellow colour, transparent, in consistence thick and tenacious; by age it grows so hard and brittle that it may be rubbed into powder between the finger and thumb. Its

smell is extremely fragrant, somewhat resembling that of lemons; its taste is warm and sweetish, and on being chewed it adheres to the teeth. Thrown into the fire, it immediately liquifies, takes flame, and disperses its agreeable odour. This balsam possesses the same general virtues with the balsam of Gilead and that of Peru.

COPAL is a substance of great use as a varnish, which is obtained from the rhus copalimum, a tree which grows in Venezuelan Guayana. It is a beautiful transparent resinous substance.

PERUVIAN BALSAM.—A warm aromatic drug, obtained from the tree called "Myroxylon," is also indigenous and propagates from its seed. The red or brown balsam is of the consistency of thin honey, and is obtained by boiling the wood in water. Its principal effects are to warm the habit, and strengthen the nervous system. It is given for asthma, dysenteries, and debilities, or any sluggishness or inactivity of the system. Distilled in water, it is applied externally, for cleansing and healing wounds and ulcers, and as a lotion for palsies and rheumatism. The white balsam is obtained from the same tree; but only by incisions made in the trunk of the tree at the proper season. This pure white balsam is far more fragrant than the red balsam, and is very seldom exported.

PERUVIAN BARK OR CINCHONA is a well known medicine. There are two coloured woods in this tree. The pale bark of commerce comes in different sizes, either flat or quill shaped, and when reduced to powder is a light cinnamon shade. The red bark is sent in large pieces; its powder is red like Armenian bole. It is much more resinous, and possesses the sensible qualities of the "cinchoa" in a much higher degree than the pale bark.

THE CUSPA TREE OF GUIANA is classed under *cinchona*. Its trunk rises to 20 feet. Its alternate leaves are smooth, entire, and oval. At the summit the leaves are opposite each other. Its bark is very thin, of a pale yellow, and is eminently febrifuge. It is even more bitter than the *real cinchona*; but its bitterness is less disagreeable. The cuspa is administered with great success in a spirituous tincture in intermittent fevers. The wood of this tree when stripped of its bark makes fine house timber.

GUAYCA GLUE.—It is found perfectly prepared between the bark and the soft white part of a creeper. It resembles in its chemical properties bird lime, and is equal to the best glue extracted from the animal kingdom. Thus we find within the tropics, in a state of purity, and deposited in peculiar organs, substances which, in the temperate zone can be procured only by the process of art.

THE FRUTTA DE BURRO.—It is a majestic tree more than



60 feet high; its branches are straight, and rise in a pyramid nearly like the poplar of the Mississippi. The tree is celebrated on account of the use made of its aromatic fruit, the infusion of which is a powerful febrifuge.

**VANILLA.**—Venezuelan Guayana produces several species of this plant, and it is found in large quantities along the banks of rivers and wooded districts. It is well known that it is added to the manufactured cocoa or chocolate to give it an aromatic flavour, and is used often in preparation of confectionery. The seed possesses an oily and balsamic substance of medicinal qualities. It is easily reared; you plant slips under the cacao trees, weed them, and you will have a great addition to your chocolate crop. It is worth £9 per pound; cultivated properly, its price would be greatly enhanced.

**THE CINNAMON TREE**, though not indigenous to Guayana, thrives well. The healthy state of the trees, and their luxuriant growth, would ensure its becoming an article of commerce. The surface of the land should be sandy, with a stratum of rich mould underneath. There is a wild cinnamon which the natives use as a simple.

**NUTMEGS** also grow in Guayana. The nutmegs of Trinidad, before the Society for the Encouragement of Arts were pronounced quite equal to the eastern production, and were awarded the gold medal. To prove the advantages of the cultivation of this tree, you will observe, by commercial statistics, that the average English demand alone is estimated at £10,000 per month. Wild nutmegs abound in the interior, and furnish a vegetable tallow which furnishes the natives candles; and, with the addition of an alkali, a soap is formed of the finest balsamic quality.

**PEPPER AND ALLSPICE.**—Pepper could be cultivated with great success in Guiana, in the rich soil on the declivities of mountains and the valleys, as well as on the trees that border the rivers; these vines trail against other trees, and could be raised with nutmeg and cinnamon trees. The pepper plant bears abundantly; a full grown vine has been known to produce seven pounds: the average is, however, for 800 vines, about 450 pounds.

**ALLSPICE TREE.**—Grows 30 feet high and 2 feet in circumference. The branches are near the top much divided, and thickly beset with leaves. Their continual bright verdure gives the tree a lovely appearance; the flowers are produced in bunches, and stand upon subdivided stalks. The germen becomes a round succulent berry, containing two kidney-shaped flattish seeds; it flowers in June, July, and August, when the air is redolent with an aromatic fragrance. The berries, when ripe, are of a dark purple, and filled

with sweet pulp, of which the birds are very fond. They devour the fruit, dropping the seeds, and thus propagate ALLSPICE trees in all parts of the woods.

CARDAMONS are a production of a plant of the same species as ginger, and might be cultivated with that aromatic root, as well as the turmeric or curcuma; the latter of which is not only esteemed for aromatic and stimulating properties, but is likewise a dye.

THE GINGER of South America and the West India Isles is considered superior to that of the east, and may be very important to commerce.

HAIOWA, or *Incense Tree*, perfumes the forest with its salutiferous balsam; and the great SIRUBA TREE, by incision, produces a camphoraceous ethereal fluid, a product which, so far as we know, is without a parallel in nature. No soil can be more congenial for the produce of dates, figs, olives, and grapes of a superior quality, as was proved by the missionaries of the Caroni, as well as for every variety of aromatic spiceries.\*

*Vide Humboldt and Schombergh.*

---

## DYE WOODS.

THE woods that furnish dyes are abundant. *The Brazil wood, log-woods* of various hues, the *fustic tree* (the *Genipa Americana*) or black dye, *serada* or *maparakuni*, a deep red dye, and the useful *anotta*, are all indigenous, and thrive without care; the *bignoniachica* affords a similar dye to *annots*, and yields an abundant supply. Its resin when wounded is of a bright orange dye. There is a tree called "*Jacaranda ovali*," that cures cutaneous diseases. A decoction is given inwardly, with which the patient is also washed outwardly; it is considered a perfect remedy for eruptions of the skin.

DRAGON'S BLOOD is derived from various palm woods; fine dragon's blood from every gum palm breaks smoothly and freely. It is free from any visible impurities, of a dark red colour, and changes to an elegant crimson when powdered. A solution of dragon's blood in spirits of wine is used for staining marbles, and gives them a rosy tinge, which penetrates more or less deeply, according to the heat of the marble during the application. For fine designs the marble should be cold, and the colour may be heightened by adding a little pitch to the solution.

BRAZIL WOOD is also a dye of a beautiful red colour. The wood itself is very hard and heavy, but takes a beautiful polish. There are nine species, the most remarkable of which is called "*Guayana Brazilleto*." It grows to a great height. The wood is and has been in such demand by the dyers of Europe, that the colonies of Great Britain cannot supply the demand, while the forests of Venezuela abound in trees of this species, only waiting the woodman's axe. The flowers are white with yellow centres, growing in a spike form on a long slender stalk. The pods enclose several small round seeds. The colour produced from this wood is greatly improved by a solution of tin in "*agua regia*."

ANOTTA OR BIBAX TREE.—A tree common in Guayana. The dye made from a pulp reduced from the seeds of this tree is of an elegant orange red colour. The manner of making anotta is as follows:—The red seeds, cleared from the pods, are steeped in water for eight or ten days, until the liquor begins to ferment. It is then stirred, and stamped with beaters to separate the red skin from the seed. This process is repeated several times. The liquor then passes through fine sieves made of cane; it is quite thick and glutinous, and of a deep red colour. In boiling it throws up a thick scum, which is skimmed, and afterwards boiled down by

itself to a due consistency, and made up while warm into balls. It is acted upon by water with great difficulty, and only tinges the water slightly. In rectified spirits of wine, it yields a fine yellow red orange colour. It is used to heighten all yellows. Alkaline salts render it perfectly soluble in water, without changing the colour. Cotton, wool, silk, and Gloucester and Somersetshire cheeses are coloured by this dye. The natives set great store by this pigment, which in Guayana, when reduced to powder, is made up into pigments with turtle egg oil, the cakes or balls weighing four ounces. The Indians prefer the substances which produce the red colours, although many of the men paint themselves (or have it done) in jackets of blue with black buttons, and red trousers." This toilet will take a man two or three days to accomplish, when we may conclude that he fancies himself quite a *swell*.

*BIGNONIA CHICA* is a shrub of Guayana producing a deep rich red pigment. This vine climbs up and clings by the aid of tendrils to the tallest trees. Its trumpet like flowers form in threes, and are of a fine violet colour. It is from its wing-like leaves that this pigment is prepared. This vine grows spontaneously in great abundance; the fruit forms in pods 2 feet long, and contain wing shaped seeds. This red pigment is not obtained from the fruits of the *chica*, like the *anotta*, but from its numberless leaves macerated in water. The colouring matter separates in the form of a light powder; it is collected and formed into little loaves, 9 inches long and 3 inches high, with water, and not oil, as in the pigment *anotta*. These loaves when heated emit an agreeable odour, when the *chica* is distilled it betrays no ammonia; it dissolves slightly in sulphuric acid, and even in alkalies; ground in oil it furnishes a pure lake colour; applied as a dye to wool, it gives a beautiful madder red. This pigment is very little known in Europe, either as a dye or for artistic purposes, and from the permanence of its colour, it is to be hoped it may in future be employed usefully in the arts. The tribes of civilized Indians prepare this pigment to paint their bodies. This vine does not grow near the coast, but in the higher regions. The natives in the Upper Orinoco trade in this red pigment with the tribes of the Lower Orinoco; for it is remarkable that all Indians, either civilized or savage, adorn their bodies with pigments of their own manufacture. The Caribbees and Otomack of Guayana paint only their head, face, and hair with *chica*, but the Salivas tribes of the Upper Orinoco possess this pigment in sufficient abundance to paint their whole bodies. When the Missionaries send their own cargoes of cacao, coffee, and a cordage of rope, made for navigation, and manufactured by the Indians of the foot stalk of the leaves of the palm called

*chiquichiqui*, they always add a few leaves of *chiao*, which is an article of great demand on the Lower Orinoco. There is also another red dye procured from the bark of a tree called *macrocnemum*. The Maypures Indians carry on a trade of barter with little loaves of a pigment called *puruma*, which is a vegetable feculum, dried and manufactured in the manner of indigo, and yielding a very permanent yellow colour. The chemistry of the savage is reduced to the preparation of pigments and medicinal decoctions of barks and roots. The supposition may arise that the use of those pigments among the Indians is caused by a desire of pleasing, as is their taste for ornaments, which generally consist of rings, feathers, shells, and bones.

**COCHINEAL.**—The fly, called cochineal, so useful in dyeing, and without which artists would despair of adding brilliancy to their colouring; is ever found in the country of “the cactus,” upon which it feeds and perfects its colour. This insect is of an oval form, of the size of a small pea, with six feet and a snout. They bring forth their young alive; these get nourishment by sucking the juices of the cactus upon which they crawl. Its body consists of several rings, and when fixed on a plant it remains there, being subject to no change. The natives who take care of these insects, place them on the cactus plant in a certain order, and defend them from the approach of other insects, brushing them away with a brush of feathers, or tails of animals; before the rainy season sets in, the natives cut the leaves off, at the trunk of the tree, that are covered with the cochineal not yet perfected, and keep them in their houses until the rains are passed. When the bright days return, it is the season for excluding their young; the natives make little nests of cocoa-nut fibre, and hang them all over the cactus branches, placing twelve flies in each nest. In a few days the young flies are seen crawling over the cactus leaves, until they find a proper place to rest on. The cochineal of commerce is only the female fly. The males are a sort of fly like a gnat, with six feet, and the body is entirely covered with two transparent wings, they are restless insects, leaping about like fleas. When the natives gather the cochineal they dig a hole in the ground, where they put them and pour boiling water over them, afterwards drying them in a slow oven, when they are ready for market. They are used for dyeing, medicine, and also constitute the beautiful colour which artists call carmine.

---

## TREES USEFUL FOR MANUFACTURE, &amp;c.

THE vegetation of the interior of these provinces contain treasures, which need only be developed to ensure the welfare of millions, and to administer to the comforts, necessities, and elegancies of mankind in general. The beautiful timber which abounds in the vast forests, and covers thousands of acres, has been acknowledged, by competent judges, to surpass the East India teak and African oak. Vessels built of indigenous woods are of a superior description as regards durability and strength. The two most noted for ship building are the "*mora*" and "*greenheart*." The first is called "*mora excelsa*," and is one of the trees most abundant; its crooked timbers form admirable knees, and the finest stems for vessels of any size. Also valuable pieces for keels, kelsons, sternposts, floors, beams, &c. The close nature of its wood, which never splits, recommends it for bulwarks of men-of-war, bomb-vessels, gunboats, gun carriages, and mortar beds. The red cedar, which grows 80 feet high, is suitable for masts and spars of vessels. The forests are also rich in woods adapted for cabinet work, turnery, and ornamental purposes, many of which are at present entirely unknown to the cabinet makers of Europe. There are beautiful red and golden-coloured woods, besides the purple and variegated woods, of which furniture is made by the natives, and the elegant appearance of these woods in a great measure hides the want of taste in the execution of such furniture.

Pre-eminent among these ornamental woods stands the beautiful LETTERWOOD, which, in elegance of appearance, and the readiness with which it takes polish, ranks above all others.

THE MAHOGANY grows wild in the forests of Guayana, and reaches an immense height, perfectly straight, and attains a size of 4 feet in diameter. It is very hard, and admits of a fine polish. It is said that ships built of this wood resist cannon balls; or should the balls pass through they occasion no splinters.

LIGNUMVITÆ is a native of SOUTH AMERICA, where it becomes a large tree, having a hard brittle brownish bark, not very thick. The wood is firm, solid, ponderous, and very resinous, of a blackish yellow in the middle, and of a hot aromatic taste. From this species is obtained a resinous gum, called *guariacum*, which exudes spontaneously; this substance has been long known and celebrated as a medicine in various cases.

CRECOPIA, or *Trumpet Tree*, of these forests, which by the disposition of its branches and its slender trunk somewhat resembles

the *post palm*: it is covered with leaves like silver. The roots of this tree are hid under the tufts of *dorstenia*, which flourish in shady places. This tree rises usually to 40 feet. The lovely trumpet-like flowers rise in a stalk, each having two stamens. They are aromatic in perfume, and the silver leaves and blue flowers combine to form a lovely ornamental tree.

CAPPARIS, or *Caper Tree*, is a polyandria class more in form of shrubs than high trees. There are twenty-five species; they spring from old walls and grow luxuriously round gardens. The leaves are simple in the berry-bearing sorts, having two spines at the base, but in those species bearing pods for the fruit, have leaves bi-glandular. They flower in clusters or great bunches, terminating some in pods for the fruit and others in berries. The fruit is pickled in good vinegar. They are an article of commerce and for domestic cookery, and are supposed to excite appetite and assist digestion; they are also used in these countries as detergents and aperients, in obstruction of the liver and spleen.

THE EBONY TREES of Venezuelan Guayana are of two species, the black and white ebony, both susceptible of the highest polish. When the natives cut down a black ebony tree they lop off its branches and bury its trunk for a time in earth to increase its blackness and to prevent its splitting when wrought. Black ebony wood is much preferred to that of others, as there are red and green ebony also. The tree grows to a great height, with an immense trunk; its bark is black, and its leaves, of a deep dusky green, resemble those of the myrtle. The best ebony may be known by its jet black colour, free from veins and rind; it is very massive, astringent, and of an acrid pungent taste. Its rind infused in water is a purgative medicine. It yields an agreeable odour when laid on burning coals when green; it readily takes fire from the resinous qualities it possesses. The savages made for their tutular deities and kings sceptres of this wood.\*

It may be an object of high importance to establish a ship-building yard on the Orinoco, in the vicinity of those regions, where the following ship timber abounds. Venezuela furnishes the following trees, of which in particular, and only of a few of the most valuable timber trees which are best known to travellers and the natives, we shall treat briefly.

THE MORA (*Mimosa* sp.).—This wood is the same as the celebrated *teak* of the *East Indies*, and equal, if not superior, to oak. It is not subject to dry rot in the tropics at least. It can be obtained in lengths of from 30 to 50 feet, and squaring from 14

\* *Vide* Humboldt, iv. and v. vols. P. N., and *Encyclopædia Britannica*.



to 24 inches. The crooked timbers of this tree would be invaluable in ship building for keels, knees, and planking upper works of large vessels.

**THE SAWARY** (*Pekea tuberculoso Anbi*).—This tree has nearly the same qualities and nature as the above, except that it cannot be obtained in such lengths, but is in many other respects equally eligible, and usually squares something larger.

**THE BULLY TREE** (*Achras balata*).—This tree is of a dark purple hue, hard, and well calculated for beams, posts, or uprights, &c. It can be obtained of various lengths, will square from 12 to 22 inches, and is from 30 to 40 feet long.

**THE SIWABALLI** (*Fam Laurinea or Ocotea*).—Of this tree there are three or four different species. One (*the yellow sirubully*) is the rosewood, or *bois de rosa*, which exhales a fragrant odour. These trees are of lighter wood than those above described; they are remarkable for a peculiar aromatic bitterness which they contain, that acts as a preventive to an attack of sea worms; this is the wood of all others for planking craft of all kinds. This wood is so light that it floats.

**THE PURPLE HEART** is a tree of the largest size. Its wood is used for furniture in consequence of the beauty of its colour and durability. Its elasticity is very great. At the siege of Fort Bourbon, Martinique, this wood stood the test, while all others failed as mortar beds. The Indian name is *mari-wayana*. They take off the entire bark of this tree when fresh cut down, and with very little trouble convert it into a canoe, called a *wood-skin*. Some of these are large enough to carry 25 persons on smooth water.

**THE KAKABALLI**.—This tree is plentiful, and may be had from 6 to 14 inches square, and from 30 to 40 feet long. It is greatly preferred by the Indians for vessels, as the barnacle and sea worm never attack it.

**THE WAMARA**.—May be had from 6 to 12 inches square, and 30 feet to 40 feet long. It is hard and cross grained, and not apt to split, consequently fine naval timber.

**THE DETERMA** is very plentiful, squaring from 6 to 20 inches, and from 30 feet to 60 feet long. With this wood *copper* and not iron nails should be used in building vessels as iron corrodes. This wood is very durable.

**THE COUBABALLI** is close and fine-grained, and is used for furniture. It takes a beautiful polish; squares from 6 inches to 15 inches, and from 20 feet to 35 feet long.

**THE WALLABA** is very abundant; it is a red wood, splits easily, and is used for staves of barrels, and shingles for houses, barns, &c. It possesses an oil resin, the use of which is yet unknown.

THE CUAMARA, OR TONKIN-BEAN, is not only very valuable for its seeds, but is a useful timber tree, fitted for anything, where great pressure is the object. It is very hard, and it has been thoroughly ascertained, that one square inch of a given length bears one 100 pounds more of pressure than any other wood.

THE CACAUA, or *Tonkin-bean*, abounds in Venezuela. It is very durable, and possesses a resin which is odorous. It grows to a height of 80 feet, and is highly recommended for masts and spars. The bark is red and astringent.

THE HUCOUYA, or *Cedar-wood*.—This tree grows to the height of 50 feet, is very hard, and like dark walnut, and is used for lining the interior of houses.

THE SI-TO-OH-BALLI, or *Letter-wood*, is the most costly and beautiful wood of the tropics. It is of a beautiful brown colour, with hieroglyphical black spots. It is adapted for elegant and expensive furniture. It attains from 15 to 20 inches in circumference.

THE DUCALI-BALLI.—This is another of the same family as the above, and is used for ornamental furniture. It is of a rich brown, spotted like a leopard-skin, and bears a high polish.

THE SIMIRI, or *locust tree*.—This tree grows 80 feet high, and from 7 feet to 8 feet in diameter. This is also ornamental wood, takes a fine polish, is very durable, and when tapped yields a fine resin (gum anime) very like copal.

THE BISI is a gigantic tree; its wood very durable, and it yields a green resin, which makes a beautiful varnish.

THE YARI-YARI, or *Lance-wood*, is a tall slender tree, of great toughness and elasticity. The natives make their arrows of it, and it is suitable for spars and shafts for carriages: profitable for exportation to Europe.

THE YARURI-MASSARI, or *Paddle-wood*.—The whole tree, 6 feet in diameter, for 50 feet up to its first branches, has the appearance of a fluted column. Of this the natives make their paddles; the wood is light, elastic, and very strong. It might prove useful for gun carriages and bulwarks of vessels, as it never splinters. Also the SOUARI, a tree of the largest size, used for ship-building. It yields, by incision, a camphorous gum.

THE ANAPAIMA abounds in rocky districts, is of the largest size, hard wood, and highly aromatic, and is used by the natives in fever and dysentery very successfully.

THE CRAB-TREE.—This tree grows tall and straight, is of a light red colour, and would be useful for masts, spars, flooring, and partitions.

THE TATABA grows tall, is of a large size, and is well adapted for mill-timbers, gun-carriages, and ship-building.

The preceding list of woods suitable for ship-building, furniture, and manufactures, are only those *best known* to the inhabitants of Venezuela; but there are *numerous* other trees equally useful, but unknown to European commerce.

For tanning, there are many barks and hearts of trees used with great success. The bark of the *AVICENNIA*, the *MALPIGHIA*, quite equal to *oak bark*, also the heart of the *MORA*, and many others for the same purpose.\*

## BUILDING STONE.

THE building stones of Venezuela are: stratified sandstone, composed of very fine grains, united by a calcareous cement; schistose sandstone without mica, and passing into slate clay which accompanies coal; a blueish grey limestone, almost destitute of petrifications, and traversed by small veins of calcareous spar, analogous to the limestone of the high Alps; white shelly limestone, in which are found some scattered veins of quartz; a blueish grey compact limestone; granite with horn-blende, which is the most used for building purposes.

POTTERIES.—The potteries of Venezuela are celebrated from time immemorial. The fabrication is still carried on according to the method used before the Conquest. Three centuries have been insufficient to introduce the potter's wheel. The clay is produced by the natural decomposition of mica slate reddened by oxide of iron. The natives prefer the part most abounding in mica.

\* See John Hancock, M.A., on British Guiana and Venezuela.

† *Vide* Humboldt.

## MINES IN VENEZUELAN GUAYANA.

THE working of the mines of Venezuela has been very much neglected, and has not been much developed.

Since 1855 the gold mines have again been worked, but without regard to system or method. The most difficult part of the work has heretofore been performed without the aid of machinery or scientific direction, the physical strength of man alone directing it.

The mineral wealth of Venezuelan Guayana is immense, and notwithstanding the great disadvantages under which the gold mines were worked, for the want of machinery, etc., they have yielded as much as 2000 ounces of gold per month. A quantity of quartz from the poorest of the mines was sent to the United States of America, and were examined by Messrs. Riess and Theabaut, and the result was \$300 (equal to about £60) per ton. A short time after, Mr. Carlos Hahn sent to London some new specimens of quartz, which were examined, and the result, as published in the *Daily News* of London, January 19th, 1863, was as follows:—

“The gold quartz exposed from that section of Venezuela, which occupied the public attention at the Exposition, contained 80 lbs., a little more or less. The sack which contained it was selected for the experiment from among twenty-two, which together weighed 3300 lbs., and was selected before being opened at the Exposition. An examination was made of three pieces from the sack, two of 80 lbs., and the third was selected by the guide, and weighed 10 lbs. Of the two first, one produced  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ozs. per ton, the other over 9 ozs., and the third the famous value of £200 sterling per ton.” The certificate of the assayer demonstrated, that each ton of quartz produced on the average 16 ozs. of gold, and 2 ozs. of silver. The wealth of the mines can only be determined by well-directed attempts, by means of shafts and galleries, and by the introduction of proper machinery. All that has been done so far has left the question wholly undecided.

The existence of metallic veins in Venezuelan Guayana cannot be doubted; grains of gold are found in the whole mountainous territory of Venezuela. Mines of gold and silver were worked at the beginning of the Conquest. Indian gatherers have sometimes found lumps of gold 15 ozs. or 16 ozs. in weight.

The Spaniards in the year 1551 wrought the gold mine of Buria, which was the cause of the foundation of the town of Barquismeto.

From the promontory of Paria to beyond Cape Vela, the early

navigators found ornaments of gold on, and gold dust among the inhabitants.

It is certain that long before the Conquest, grains of gold were a medium of exchange among the natives. They gave gold to purchase pearls; and it does not appear extraordinary, that after having for a long time picked up grains of gold in the rivulets, natives enjoying fixed habitations, and devoted to agriculture, should have tried to follow the auriferous veins in the superior surface of the soil.

The mines of Los Teques could not be peaceably wrought till the defeat of the Cacique Guaycupuri, a celebrated chief of the Teques, who long contested with the Spaniards the possession of the province of Venezuela. From several geological indications there exists two groups of auriferous alluvial land; one between the sources of the Rio Negro, the Uaupes, and the Iquiare; the other between the sources of the Essequibo, the Caroni, and the Rupumeri Rivers.

The gold mines of Caratel and Guasipati on the Caroni River, a short distance from Las Tablas, have lately been discovered. They are rich in gold, both in abundance and quality. The quality of the gold is 24 carats, a quality that neither California nor Australia possesses. The deposits of iron and copper are also very great in Venezuelan Guayana, but thus far undeveloped; mercury and lead have been found, but not yet worked.

Silver, tin, coal, soda, native alum, gem salt, sulphur, asphalte, and petroleum have been found in Venezuela. The coal is said to be excellent and abundant in many of the coal districts, and is equal to the best English Cannel coal.

The copper is of an excellent quality, and is even preferred to that of Sweden and of Coquimbo in Chili.

## THE ANIMALS USEFUL IN VENEZUELA.

THE MANATI is found in the Orinoco river. This mammal may be indiscriminately called the last of beasts or the first of fishes. It cannot be called a quadruped, nor can it entirely be termed a fish; it partakes of the nature of the fish by its two feet or hands, but the hind legs, which are almost wholly concealed in the body of the seal, are entirely wanting in the manati, which has only a thick tail, spread out broad like a fan. It is a very clumsy and misshaped animal, the head of which is thicker than that of an ox, the eyes small, and the two feet or hands placed near the head, for the purpose of swimming. It has no scales, but is covered with a skin, or rather a thick hide, with a few hairs or bristles. It is a peaceable animal, and feeds upon the herbage by the river sides, without entirely leaving the water, swimming on the surface of it to seek its food. The hunters practice the following method of taking the manati; they row themselves in a boat or raft as near the animal as possible, and dart a very strong lance into it, to the end of which a very long cord is fastened; the manati feeling itself wounded, instantly swims away, or plunges to the bottom, but the cord which holds the lance has a piece of wood fastened to the end of it, to serve as a buoy. When the animal begins to grow faint and weak through the loss of blood, he swims to shore; the cord is then wound up, and the animal drawn within arm's length of the boat, where it is despatched in the water by strokes of the oar or lance. It is so heavy as to be a sufficient load for two oxen to draw; its flesh is excellent eating, and tastes very much like veal. From the fat an oil is made, which is very good for burning purposes, and whips are made from the hide. Some of these animals measure more than 15 feet in length by 6 feet in breadth; the body becomes narrower towards the tail, and then spreads gradually broader towards the end. As the Spaniards give the appellation of hands to the feet of quadrupeds, and as this animal has only fore feet, they have given it the name of *manati* (i. e.) an animal with hands. The female has breasts placed forward like those of a woman, and she generally brings forth two young ones at a time, which she suckles. It is most probable that this animal has given rise to the popular fables of mermaids, its breasts and hands bearing some resemblance to those of a woman when it raises itself up in the water, and is only seen from a distance. It is not properly speaking amphibious, since it never entirely leaves the water, having only two flat fins, close to the head, about 16 inches long, which serve the animal instead of arms and hands. The eyes

of the animal have no proportion to the size of its body; the orifices of its ears are minute, and only seem like holes made by a pin.

THE TAPIR is the next largest animal in South America, where living nature seems to be lessened, or rather has not had time to arrive at its greatest dimensions. The tapir is of the size of a small cow, but without horns, and without a tail; the legs are short; the body crooked, like that of the hog; he wears in his youth a coat like that of the stag, and afterwards uniform spots of a dark brown colour; his head is thick and long, with a kind of trunk, like the rhinoceros; he has ten incisor teeth and ten grinders in each jaw; a character which separates him entirely from the ox and other ruminating animals. The tapir appears to be a dull and dark animal, who never stirs out but in the night, and delights in the water, where he oftener lives than upon land. He seldom goes far from the borders of rivers or lakes. When he is threatened, pursued, or wounded, he plunges into the water, and remains there till he has got to a great distance before he reappears. These customs, which he has in common with the hippopotamus, have made some naturalists imagine him to be of the same species; but he differs as much from him in nature as he is distant from him in climate. To be assured of this, there needs no more than to compare the description we have given with that of the hippopotamus. Although the tapir inhabits the water, he does not feed upon fish; and although his mouth is armed with twenty sharp and incisive teeth, he is not carnivorous; he lives upon plants and roots, and does not make use of what nature has armed him with against other animals. He is of a mild and timid nature, and flies from every attack or danger; his legs are short and his body massive; notwithstanding which he runs very swiftly, and swims still better than he runs. He commonly goes in company and sometimes in droves. His flesh is of a very firm texture, and so bound together, that it often resists a bullet; it is insipid and coarse; nevertheless the Indians eat it.

THE PECCARY, or *Mexican Hog*.—Among the animals of Venezuelan Guayana we meet with few species more numerous, or more remarkable, than that of the peccary, or Mexican hog. At the first glance this animal resembles the wild boar, and is like our domestic hog, or nothing more than a variety of the wild boar or wild hog; and for this reason it has been called the wild boar or hog of America. The peccary however is of a distinct species, and differs from the hog in a number of characteristics, both external and internal. It is less corpulent, and its legs are shorter; in the stomach and intestines there is a difference of conformation; it has no tail, and its bristles are much stronger than those of the



wild boar. The peccary may be rendered a domestic animal like the hog, and has pretty nearly the same habits and natural inclinations. It feeds upon the same aliments, and its flesh is excellent.

These animals are extremely numerous in Venezuelan Guayana. They generally go in herds of two or three hundred together, and unite like hogs in defence of each other. In its native country the peccary is rather fonder of the mountainous parts, than of the low and level grounds: it seems to delight neither in the marshes nor the mud like our hogs; it keeps among the woods, where it subsists upon wild fruits, roots, and vegetables. It kills and eats snakes. \*

The peccary, like the hog, is very prolific; the young ones follow the dam, and do not separate from her till they have come to perfection. If taken at first they are very easily tamed, and lose all their wildness; however, they never display any remarkable signs of docility. They seldom stray far from home; they return of themselves to the sty, and do not quarrel among each other, except when they happen to be fed in common.

THE CHIQUIRE, or *Wild Pig*, is found in Venezuelan Guayana. It is the thick-nosed tapir of the naturalists. They live fifty and sixty together, in troops, on the banks of the river. They are as large as our pigs, and have no weapons of defence; they swim somewhat better than they run. They breed with astonishing rapidity.

THE GUINEA HOG is nearly of the same figure as our hog, but much smaller. It is a native of Guayana; it is domestic and tame; its hair is short, red, and glossy; it has no bristles, not even on the back; the tail only, and the crupper near the tail, are covered with longer hair than the rest of the body; its head is not so large as that of our hog; its ears are very long, and turned backwards over its neck; its tail is much longer, almost touching the ground; and it has no hair towards its extremity.\*

“THE GUINEA PIG.—Though originally a native of Brazil and Guayana lives, however, and breeds in temperate and even in cold countries, provided it is properly taken care of. Those which are kept in houses have nearly the same taste as the house rabbit. The growth of these animals is not entirely completed till the expiration of eight or nine months; though, indeed, it is in apparent bulk and fat that they chiefly increase till then; the developement of the solid parts being finished before the age of five or six months. The female never goes with young above three weeks; and she has been known to bring forth when only two months old. She does not suckle her young longer than twelve or

\* *Vide* Buffon, vol. i.

fifteen days. Thus these animals produce at least every two months. The Guinea pig feeds on all sorts of herbs, and especially on parsley, which it prefers even to bran, flour, or bread. It whines somewhat like a young pig.

**THE ARMADILLO.**—Under the general name of Armadillo, we may reckon several species which seem to us really distinct; in all of them the animal is protected by a crust resembling bone; it covers the head, the neck, the back, the flanks, the buttocks, and the tail to the very extremity. This crust is covered outwardly by a thin skin, sleek and transparent; the only parts that are not sheltered by this buckler are the throat, the breast, and the belly, which present a white grainy skin, like that of a plucked fowl: and in considering these parts with attention, you will perceive the appearance of scales, which are of the same substance as the crust. This crust is, however, not of one piece as is that of the turtle; it consists of several joined to each other by as many membranes, which put this armour in motion. Father de Abbeville has distinguished six species of the Armadillo, but the principal difference between them consists in the number of bands. The Armadillos in general are innocent harmless animals; if they can penetrate into gardens they will eat melons, potatoes, pulse, and roots. They walk quickly, but they can neither leap, run, nor climb up trees, so that they cannot escape by flight; they hide themselves in their holes or subterraneous habitations. In order to take them without mutilation the burrow must be opened, they are then caught without making any resistance. When they find themselves in the hands of their pursuers, they roll themselves up into a ball, and are placed near the fire to force them to stretch out their coat of mail. Some pretend that they remain under ground above three months without venturing out; it is true that they remain in their holes in the day time, and never go out but in the night to seek for their subsistence. The Armadillo is hunted with small dogs, who soon overtake him; but he stops before they have reached him, and contracts himself; in this condition he is taken and carried off. If he find himself on the brink of a precipice he escapes the dogs and the hunters by rolling himself up and letting himself fall down like a ball without injury or prejudice to his scales. These animals are fat and very prolific; the female brings forth, as it is reported, four young ones every month, which makes their species very numerous. They are good to eat, and are easily taken with snares laid for them on the banks of rivers, and in the marshy grounds which they inhabit in preference. The Indians apply their scales to different purposes, and make of them baskets, boxes, and other light and solid small vessels. The

**Armadillo** is only found in Guayana and other portions of South America.

**THE PACA, or Spotted Cavy** is an animal found in Guayana and other portions of South America, that digs a burrow like a rabbit, to which it has been compared, though there is scarcely any likeness between these two animals. It is much larger than the rabbit, or even than the hare; it has a round head and the snout is short; it is fat and bulky, and in the form of its body it is more like a pig, as well as in grunting, waddling, and the manner of eating, for it does not use, as the rabbit does, its fore feet to carry food to its mouth, but grubs up the earth like the hog to find its subsistence. These animals inhabit the banks of rivers; their flesh is very good to eat, their skin also is eaten like that of a pig; a perpetual war is therefore carried on against these animals. Hunters find it very difficult to take them alive, and when they are surprised in their burrow, which have two openings, they defend themselves, and bite with great rage and inveteracy. Their skin, though covered with short and rough hair, is valuable, because it is spotted on the sides. These animals bring forth young in abundance; men and animals of prey destroy a great quantity of them, and yet the species are still numerous. They are peculiar to South America, and are found nowhere in the Old Continent.\*

**THE COUANDO, or Brazilian Porcupine.**—This animal is found in Brazil and Guayana. It is not, however, a porcupine, being much less in size; its head and muzzle are shorter; it has no tuft on its head, nor slit in the upper lip; its quills are somewhat shorter and much finer; its tail is long; it is carnivorous, and endeavours to surprise birds, small animals, and poultry. It sleeps all the day, and only stirs out in the night; it climbs up trees, and hangs in the branches by its tail. Its flesh is very good to eat. It is easily tamed and commonly lives in high places.

**WILD GOATS.**—In Venezuela there is a species of wild goat, of a brownish yellow colour; these are not varied in their colour like domestic animals.

**THE PUMA, or American Lion,** and the **JAGUAR, or South American Tiger** are the most ferocious of the animals found in Venezuela; nevertheless they hardly ever attack man, and are only found in the deep mountain fastnesses. These animals are becoming very scarce, as they are hunted for the sake of their skins, which are very valuable.

**DEER** of different species are also found.

Numerous herds and varieties of **MONKEYS** people the forests, and serve as food to the natives.

\* *Vide Buffon, vol. i. p. 212.*

## BIRDS, REPTILES, FISHES, AND INSECTS.

THE BIRDS are very numerous, and while some astonish us by their magnificent plumage, others fully make up for their deficiency in this respect by their delicate and nutritious flesh. To the latter belong divers species of Wild Ducks, the Powis, the Marupi, the Hannaque resembling a pheasant, the duraqua and maam, both resembling the European Partridge, Wild Pigeons, Turkeys, crested quails, snipe, plover, the trumpeter, a beautiful bird whose flesh is as good as a pheasant's, the curassow, which bears much resemblance to the pheasant, and whose flesh is excellent. Among divers other birds are the Jabiru or Taraman, a large bird which frequents the savannas, and the flesh of which is not unlike beef in taste; Parrots, Macaws, the plumage of which glows with the most vivid tints of blue, purple, and yellow; the numerous species of Humming-birds, covered with the most gorgeous plumage and glittering with metallic lustre when winging their way from flower to flower; the Toucan, the bright, yellow, and black Mocking birds; the Bell-bird or Campanero, white as snow, with a leathery excrescence on its head, the cry of which resembles the tolling of a convent bell; the magnificent Cock-of-the-rock with its bright orange plumage, and its head surmounted by a semi-circular erect crest, convey an idea of the splendour with which Nature has decked its offspring under the tropics.

Both fresh and salt-water Turtles are found in the Orinoco. Fresh-water Turtles are also found in some of the other rivers in Spanish Guayana; they are very abundant. They assemble in large numbers during the time that the female deposits her eggs on the sandy shore, or on the banks of the rivers. The eggs are very delicate, and are eaten fresh and smoked by the Indians; or they prepare a sweet tasted oil from them, which is used for culinary purposes by the Venezuelans, or sent to the nearest market for sale.

The rivers, lakes, estuaries, and even the smallest streams, are at all seasons literally alive with swarms of Fish; more abundant and in a greater variety than is common to any river or fresh-water lake elsewhere in the world; varying in size from the tiniest pan fish to fish 10 feet and 12 feet long, and weighing from 200 lbs. to 300 lbs. They afford cheap yet most delicious food, in the greatest abundance, to all classes of people. They vie in delicacy with any of our European fresh-water fish.\*

Wild bees are found in the greatest numbers wherever there is timber; and their honey, though encased in a jet black comb, and placed on the outside of the branch, instead of in a hollow of the tree, is of the best quality, and can be easily obtained.

\* *Vide* R. H. Schomburgh, *Discovery of the Spanish Main*, vol. i, p. 38.



AN OUTLINE MAP  
OF THE  
**PRICE GRANT IN VENEZUELA**  
240,000 SQUARE MILES.

VENEZUELA

THE "PRICE"

GUAYANA

Orinoco River

Essequibo River

Caracas

Otomacos

Macos

Piraoas

Chiricoas

R. Ventuari

R. Casiquiare

R. Negro

W. DECEMBER 1898

W. DICKENS, JR.

# THE GRANT OF 240,000 SQUARE MILES OF LAND,

BY THE

VENEZUELAN GOVERNMENT,

TO

DR. HENRY M. PRICE AND ASSOCIATES.

THE CHARTERED AMERICAN, ENGLISH, AND VENEZUELA  
TRADING AND COMMERCIAL COMPANY.

Ministry of the Interior, Central Section, Caraccas,

September 13th, 1865.

In the Second Year of the Law and the Seventh of the Federation.

*Conditions upon which the Minister of Venezuela in Washington may  
Contract with the proposed Colonization of Mr. Henry Price.*

There is conceded to him and his associates the right to form a Company for the Colonization of all vacant Lands which may be found in the State Guayana and the district of Amazonas.

The Government grants to the colonists all the rights and privileges of citizenship after acquiring domicile, perfect liberty of religion, freedom of press and of speech; the right to be represented in Congress according to the census, which is to be taken every five years; the appointment of local officers among citizens of the Southern States by naturalization; exemption from all taxes for five years, or more if desired.

The Government grants gratuitous patents and exclusive privileges for all the unoccupied land which lies south of the 8th degree of northern latitude on the river Orinoco, and the boundary line of New Granada. It will also grant vacant lands in all the other States of the Union to this Company, to be cultivated by the immigrants, allotting one fanega to each one; but if the latter should cultivate a larger extent of vacant land, and establish his permanent residence in the country, and the cultivation of the land, a title as



proprietor will be furnished him after the expiration of three years.

There is conceded to the Company the exclusive right and jurisdiction in all mineral and vegetable products to be found in the lands they occupy, the privilege of importing, free of duty, salt, iron, flour, wheat, comestibles, agricultural utensils, machinery, &c.; the right to export freely the cotton and tobacco they produce on their own lands for the space of five years, and this concession will be extended if it so please the General Government.

There will be granted to the Company the right to establish factories, to construct railroads, telegraphs, turnpikes, and canals in the above mentioned districts.

The Company will establish the coming of the immigrants to whom the preceding article refers by a certificate of the highest civil authority of the place from which they come, and this certificate will be viséd free of charge by the Director-General for Europe, Jas. Frederick Pattison, Esq., No. 3, The Crescent, America Square, City, E.C., and at Richmond, Va., U. S.

The grant of these privileges will be limited as follows:—on the north line that marks the 8th degree of northern latitude as far as the town of Santa Cruz; following from this point the north bank of the Orinoco as far as the mouth of the river Meta, following the same bank of this river to where it touches New Granada, and thence this same line on the east; on the south the boundary line of Venezuela and the Empire of Brazil; and on the west the frontier between Venezuela and English Guiana, and finally the Atlantic Ocean.

Controversies which may in any way arise out of this contract will never give occasion for international reclamation, and will be decided before the tribunals of justice of the United States of Venezuela, and in accordance with the existing laws, all with the countenance of the minister of the country from which they come, accredited near the Government of the United States of Venezuela.

(Signed)

ALVARES DE LUGO.

Doctor H. M. Price is authorized to make such arrangements as may be most expedient for the carrying out of this project of colonization, granting the number of acres which may be required for the colonists.

[Seal] The Secretary of Legislation, FLORENCIO RIBAS.

This grant has been ratified by the Venezuelan Government, as will be seen by the following extracts from a letter from Senor Ribas:—

Dear Sir.—Letters of inquiry about the Venezuelan Emigration Company have become so numerous that we find it impossible to answer them all by letters, and we concluded to publish the whole transaction and the facts, in relation to the scheme and the country, that we have been able to gather from authentic sources ; and will endeavour to do it in such a manner that it will answer all the questions that have been or may be asked about this well gotten-up scheme to provide a home for the down-trodden Southerner. In 1865 the Venezuelan Government authorized their Minister at Washington to make this grant: February 5th, 1866, Dr. Price accepted it, and in June it was ratified by the Venezuelan Government. In this grant is conceded the right to form a Company for the colonization of all vacant lands in the State of Guayana and the district of Amazonas, which includes all the territory of Venezuela south and east of the Orinoco river—about 240,000 square miles. It says “all vacant lands ;” we understand from good authority that there is but *very little* indeed but what is vacant ; to all of which the Government grants gratuitous patents and exclusive privilege ; the exclusive right and jurisdiction in all mineral and vegetable products ; the privilege of importing and exporting free of duty for five years ; the right to establish factories, to construct railroads, telegraphs, turnpikes, and canals ; the rights and privileges of citizenship on domicile ; the right to form their own State and municipal Governments, subject of course to the National Government.

The territory granted the Company is an empire of itself ; in extent, wealth, and resources, large enough for several States ; abounding in mines of gold, silver, copper, zinc, lead, iron, coal, petroleum, quicksilver, and diamonds, its gold mines being richer than those of California. Also in vegetable productions the most varied and valuable ; Peruvian bark, indigo, rubber, sarsaparilla, logwood, and other rich dye woods, cabinet woods, ship timber, anatta, spices, &c. Its broad savannas afford the richest and most abundant pasturage, rendering it unsurpassed for grazing purposes. The staple productions are cotton, coffee, sugar, cocoa, tobacco, rice, tapioca, Indian corn, &c. Humboldt, in his “Travels in South America,” says, “it is the most fertile, rich, and enchanting region of America, the garden spot of the world,” and “will be the best cotton growing section of the universe.” The climate is healthy and regular, the thermometer never exceeding 87 degrees or falling below 70. Of course it never gets as hot as we sometimes have it here, or never near so cold. It is the intention of the Company to establish a distinctive State Government under the liberal and enlightened Republic of Venezuela, which shall be moral, social, and pure in all its characteristics, and by energy and enterprise, and the developments of the natural wealth and resources of the country, to extend agriculture, trade, commerce, and manufacture, at once rendering the State of Guayana independent in the present, and great and happy in the future.

In addition to this extremely liberal grant, the Venezuelan Government have been generous enough to make a donation of 10,000 dollars to be used in aiding the first immigrants that arrive should they need assistance, with the rights of citizenship on arrival in the country. Dr. Price's sole object in seeking and obtaining this grant was to provide

a home for those in the south, who he had foresight enough to see, could not remain in their old homes under the vulgar domination of their heartless victors : and for the poor confederate soldiers and their widows and orphans.

Dr. H. Price intends to go out with the first Company to choose the place for the location of the colony. I intend to go myself. If it is not inconvenient to you I advise you to join. The climate is generally healthy. It is warm in the valleys and cool on the highlands. Baron Humboldt, in his *Travels in the Tropics*, says, "the lands that are along the Caroni river are the best adapted for the settlement of an European colonization." There are about 50,000 Indians in the territory, harmless and friendly, but uncivilized, who, properly directed, could become useful men to society. Labourers could be obtained from the neighbouring states, and from some of the West India Islands. I believe I have satisfied your questions, if not, write me again. I will, with pleasure, give you any other information you may require.

I am, Sir, yours, FLORENCIO RIBAS.

---

*From the St. Louis Times, Wednesday Morning, May 8th.*

"Editorial."

We print elsewhere a circular, giving detailed information respecting the new American colony at Venezuela, whence we have advices of the arrival of two ship loads of colonists. If one half that is written of Venezuela is true, and we have no reason to doubt the least of it, it is one of the richest and most desirable abiding places on the face of the earth. Settled by hardy and intelligent Anglo-Saxons it would soon become a paradise. Its products are those which are most in demand, and bear the most remunerative prices in the markets of the world. Living is cheap ; labor easily obtained ; the soil fertile ; the climate healthy ; the Government liberal, and every facility and encouragement offered the emigrant. We commend this circular to general perusal.

---

#### THE AMERICAN-VENEZUELAN EMIGRATION.

*Circular from Secretary RIBAS in Answer to Letters of Inquiry.*

The grant of land made by the United States of Venezuela to Dr. Henry M. Price and his associates, comprises nearly all the territory inclosed by the Orinoco river on the north and west, and by the boundary lines of Brazil and British Guiana on the south and east. It is marked on our maps as the State of "Guayana," and lies between one and ten degrees of north latitude.

The Venezuelan Government grants to the immigrants the rights and privileges of citizenship on landing, with exemption from military duty and all taxes for five years, with the privilege of exporting and importing, free of duty, for the same length of time.

Two vessels of colonists have already sailed. Those who went first have arrived at Bolivar, which is an old Spanish town on the Orinoco river, 300 miles from the mouth.

Guayana offers to the stranger a choice of various climates, the tropical heat of the coast, the moderate temperature of intermediary table lands, or the frosty air of the mountain peaks, that divide Venezuela from her neighbours, English Guiana and Brazil. The land rises in successively higher plateaus, from the flat margin of the Orinoco to the summits of the opposite boundary line. A locality of semi-mountainous height, in a tropical latitude, has the most desirable climate on earth. Such is that of these plateaus.

Baron Von Humboldt, wrote: "The climate of Caraccas has often been called a perpetual Spring. The same sort of climate exists almost everywhere half-way up the Cordilleras. What can be more delightful than a temperature which is equally favourable to the lemon and the orange tree, the apple, apricot, and corn?"

The soil of Guayana produces caoutchouc or India-rubber, coffee, rice; it is the native home of chocolate; it grows cotton of various colours, according to the composition of the soil in different localities; it produces sugar-cane, Indian corn, tobacco, potatoes, sweet potatoes, the bread-fruit tree, and the milk tree, or *palo de vaca*, wheat; and the other grains; peaches, quinces, apples, almonds, oranges, lemons, figs, cocoa-nuts, pine apples, bananas of various kinds, strawberries, water-melons, yams, arrowroot, and a great number of farinaceous roots unknown here, such as *capaichos*, *lairens*, and *yuca*, of which last the natives make a nutritious and delicious bread.

In the noble South American forests are the fine woods, the mahogany tree, black and white ebony, cedar, and the copal tree, waiting to be cut down and exported for cabinet-making. For dyeing there are the Brazilian tree, the mulberry, and the dragon tree; for rope making, the *manillas*, *fagua*, and the *chiquichiqui*, of which Humboldt wrote, "This cordage is extremely light, it floats upon the water, and is more durable in the navigation of rivers than are ropes of hemp." He also said, "It is to be wished that extensive rope-walks were established on the banks of the river Cassiquiare, in order to make these cables an article of trade with Europe. It costs from 50 to 60 per cent. less than cordage of hemp."

For the apothecary there grows spontaneously, Peruvian bark, *sarsaparilla*, the castor oil bean, the vanilla bean, *copaiba*, *guaco*, *tacamahaca*, and *goma*. A medicinal depôt might be established at once at Caroni, for the accumulation of these and other medicines of the woods.

For the manufacture of oil there are, besides many other plants, the *yagua*, *fuvia*, almond, and cocoa-nut, as well as the great turtle eggs on the sand banks of the Orinoco.

For tanning, there are the *dividivi* and the white mangel. The skins of deer as well as cattle, afford a thriving business and might be exported in great quantities. Owners of cattle often kill them only for the sake of their hides, and either give away the meat or throw it into the river.

But more than all else, the forests contain valuable woods for ship-

building, and, of all mechanics, ship-builders are most desired for this colony. But all will find a home, where the climate is healthful, and food is in such profusion that half of it remains ungathered, where the Government not only favors but desires immigration; and is most liberal in offering inducements for the settlement of its unoccupied "240,000 square miles," where there is "political equality," where religion, speech, and the press are untrammelled, and the great natural wealth of the country only awaits the advent of an industrious, energetic, and intelligent people.

Persons of ability skilled in every kind of industry, mental or manual, are wanted in the "New World" of the Orinoco.

Labour, in that country, for cultivating the ground is cheap; mechanics are scarce, and are therefore specially invited. No kinds of immigrants are more useful than those who know how to literally build up a colony. The considerations in favour of a mechanic going to Guayana are that instead of working ten hours a day for little more remuneration than suffices for support (happy if after years of economy he has saved a small sum,) in Guayana he is at once the owner of a plantation. A large family can live without giving him an hour's anxiety about rent or food.

Pioneer mechanics will naturally become the proprietor-manufacturers in each of their trades.

Communication is easy throughout the whole State, by the navigable waters of the Orinoco and its very numerous branches. The commercial importance, at some future day, of the Orinoco river and towns perhaps not yet founded on its banks, is inestimable. It has four hundred navigable tributaries; its immense basin extends from the Andes to the Atlantic—from Brazil to the Caribbean Sea! Hundreds of miles from the ocean, it is four miles across, and when lowest is sixty-five fathoms deep.

A natural canal, the navigable river Casiquiare, connects the Orinoco and the Amazon. A minute description of it is given in the writings of Alexander Von Humboldt.

Venezuela is a Republic. The accession of intelligent voters to its largest State, hitherto sparsely settled, in fact, occupied mostly by Indians, would improve the selection of rulers, strengthen the administration of Government, and consolidate the affairs of the country.

Venezuela is rich in woods, in ores, in soil. The enjoyment of her affluence, through skilful and intelligent industry, will flow into the hands of mechanics, miners, farmers, herdsmen, and cotton planters, and her political prosperity awaits only the dominant influence of an intellectual and cultivated people."

Ribas, in a letter to a friend, writes also as follows:

"The section of the country where the grant has been made, is benefited by all the advantages that nature could bestow, or a colony could desire. The mineral, agricultural, and other great facilities that the country affords to raise all sorts of cattle, are superior in the extreme. To prove the latter, I will only say that I know many owners of cattle estates, neighbours to the place where the grant has been made, who count on their estates two and three hundred thousand head of

cattle. There are few countries better adapted in South America to grazing and stock raising, and none abounds more in fish, fowl, and wild game. The exportation of deer skins from Ciudad Bolívar amounted last year to more than half a million. The rivers are full enough of fish to feed a very large population. To give you an idea of the abundance of turtle in the rivers, I will inform you that near Ciudad Bolívar the municipal authorities give to the natives a yard deep from the shore, where they find millions of eggs, which they melt into oil, and out of this they make a very good business. The mineral resources of the land are not less promising at present. They are working a gold mine of great richness, both in abundance as well as in quality. I have already been told that a great many have realized fortunes. The quality of the gold is 24 carats, a quality, you know, that neither California nor Australia possesses. In the mineral line you will find also copper, lead, zinc, iron, &c. With regard to the agricultural resources of the country, I will only say that everything grows almost spontaneously, with all the luxury and freshness of a tropical vegetation. I could not tell you the manifold productions of the soil, that are, perhaps, unrivalled in the world.

"The country has a Republican form of government. The Constitution is modelled upon that of the United States of America. The laws are liberal and well administered. The natives are liberal and hospitable to foreigners. All religions are allowed by the Constitution. By the grant, all the immigrants will at once enjoy the same political, civil, and social rights. You will have all the roads open to political position, no matter what it may be, except the Presidency of the Republic—that only the natives or your children born there can hold. You will enjoy, however, certain privileges that are denied to the natives, such as exemption from all taxes or duty for five years or longer, if desired."

I am, Sir, yours,

FLORENCIO RIBAS.

#### DIRECTORS.

Henry M. Price, President, Va.

Richard H. Musser, Vice President, Mo.

---

## COPY OF CHARTER.

## VIRGINIA.

## IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE CITY OF RICHMOND.

February 4th, 1868.

This day came Robert R. Collier, John A. Doll, Henry M. Price, C. Hornsey, and Jacob H. Briggs, who desire to form a Company, the chief business of which will be trade, commerce, and the carrying of passengers and freight, in steam and sailing vessels, forth and back from the ports in the United States of North America, England, and Venezuela in South America, and especially to and from the ports of the Orinoco river : and produced before the Court a certificate as provided by the Statutes of the State of Virginia in such cases for obtaining charters of incorporation ; and which said certificate it is considered by the Court shall be inserted as a part of this order as follows, to wit :—

Scottsville, Albermarle County, State of Virginia,

December 17th, 1867.

This is to certify that we, R. R. Collier, Jno. A. Doll, Henry M. Price, C. Hornsey, Jacob H. Briggs, R. H. Musser, Benjamin P. Vancourt, J. Frederick Pattison, A. F. Rudler, and our associates, have formed ourselves into a Joint Stock Company, under the name and style of the "American, English, and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company," based upon a Grant of Land made by the Venezuelan Government to Dr. Henry M. Price and his associates, September 13th, 1865.

The purpose of the Company, as organized, is to establish a line of steamers and other vessels between the ports of Norfolk and New Orleans, and the ports of the Orinoco river in Venezuela, and from and to such other points as they may desire, with a capital stock of two millions of dollars, divided into twenty thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. The amount of real estate proposed to be held in the State of Virginia is not to exceed the value of fifty thousand dollars.

The principal offices of said Company to be located in the City of Richmond, Virginia ; and the City of London, England ; and Las Tablas, on the Orinoco river, Venezuelan Guayana : its chief business being trade, commerce, and carrying of passengers and freight.



The following are the names and residences of the officers for the ensuing year, viz. :—

R. H. Musser, Esq., of the City of St. Louis, Mo., President.

R. R. Collier, Esq., of the City of Petersburg, Va., Vice-President.

C. Hornsey, Esq., of Fluvanna County, Va., Treasurer.

Jacob H. Briggs, Esq., of Scottsville, Va., Secretary.

With the following Directors :

Dr. Henry M. Price, of Scottsville, Va.

John A. Doll, Esq., of Scottsville, Va.

C. Hornsey, Esq., of Fluvanna County, Va.

Jacob H. Briggs, Esq., of Scottsville, Va.

A. F. Rudler, Esq., of Augusta, Georgia.

J. Frederick Pattison, Esq., of the City of London, England.

Benjamin P. Vancourt, Esq., of the City of New Orleans, La.

Senor Florencio Ribas, of the City of New York; and

R. H. Musser, Esq., of the City of St. Louis, Mo.

Witness of hands and seals :

(Signed)	R. R. COLLIER,	(Seal.)
	HENRY M. PRICE,	(Seal.)
	JOHN A. DOLL,	(Seal.)
	J. H. BRIGGS,	(Seal.)
	C. HORNSEY,	(Seal.)

State of Virginia, Albermarle County, to wit :—

I, Wm. D. Davis, a Notary Public for the County aforesaid, do certify that Henry M. Price, Jno. A. Doll, J. H. Briggs, and C. Hornsey, whose names are signed to the within writing, bearing date the 17th day of December, 1867, have acknowledged the same before me in my said County.

Given under my hand this 17th day of December, 1867.

(Signed) WM. D. DAVIS, N.P.

State of Virginia, City of Petersburg, to wit :—

I, James M. Donnan, a Notary Public in and for the said City, do certify, that R. R. Collier, well known to me, personally appeared before me, and acknowledged his signature to the certificate on the reverse side of this sheet.

Given under my hand this 13th day of January, A.D. 1868.

(Signed) JAS. M. DONNAN, *Notary Public*.

And thereupon it is considered and ordered by the Court as follows :—

That R. R. Collier, John A. Doll, Henry M. Price, C. Hornsey, Jacob H. Briggs, R. H. Musser, Benj. P. Vancourt, J. Frederick Pattison, A. F. Rudler, Florencio Ribas, and their successors, associates and assigns be, and hereby are, appointed and constituted a body corporate by the name of "The American, English, and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company," to have by that name perpetual succession, and be capable to sue and be sued in every court of law or equity, and with authority to make and use a common seal, and to ordain from time to time such articles of constitution and bye-laws as may be necessary for the convenient conducting of the affairs of the Company, and not in conflict with the constitution and laws of the United States, or of England, or of this State, or of Venezuela.

That the objects of this Corporation are declared to be and restricted to the carrying of passengers and freight and otherwise trading between the ports of Virginia or elsewhere in the United States, and the ports of England and the ports of Venezuela in South America, and to accomplish those objects the capital stock of the Company shall be two millions (2,000,000) of dollars, divided into shares of one hundred (100) dollars each, with authority to hold lands in fee simple or otherwise, not exceeding in quantity three acres in any city or town in this State, or elsewhere in this State one hundred acres in a body, nor altogether in the purchase price thereof to exceed the value of fifty thousand dollars, and whereon the Company may construct or own a wharf or wharves necessary or convenient for their business, and the said Company may buy or build, hire or charter as many steamers, boats, sailing vessels, ship-yards, foundries, furnaces and buildings as their business may require, provided that no debt for more than one hundred thousand dollars shall be incurred, without the stockholders consenting thereto in general meeting. That the said Company shall have the power to borrow money, and to issue the bonds of the Company for the same, and to pledge by deed of trust, mortgage, assignment, or otherwise, any number of shares of stock, not exceeding fifteen thousand shares of one hundred dollars each for the repayment of the same, or any of the property of the Company for the same purpose; and all the social property of whatever kind shall be answerable for all debts and contracts made by or for the Company, and for all legal demands against the Company, but the stockholders shall not be liable as individuals or out of their private estates.

That the holders of a majority of the stock shall be a quorum, and a quorum may at any time dissolve the Corporation, provided however, that no contract with or suit by or against the Company shall be impaired by such dissolution.

And the Court doth order that this proceeding, embracing the foregoing Charter be recorded and certified as the Act of Assembly, passed January 29th, 1867, amending chapter 65, 84, of the code of Virginia requires.

State of Virginia, City of Richmond.

I, Benjamin Pollard, Clerk of the Circuit Court, of the City of Richmond, in the State of Virginia aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true transcript from the records of the said Court.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court, at Richmond, this the 12th day of February, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and sixty-eight, and in the 92nd year of the Commonwealth.

(Signed) BENJ. POLLARD, *Clerk.*

1868, February 12th.

Received in office of Secretary of the Commonwealth for Record, and duly recorded.

(Signed) J. M. HERNDON,  
*Secretary of Commonwealth.*

Virginia.

I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of the State of Virginia, do hereby certify that Benjamin Pollard, whose signature and official seal are affixed to the annexed document, and J. M. Herndon, whose certificate is endorsed thereon, are as they describe themselves in their respective certificates, the said Pollard, Clerk of the Circuit Court of the City of Richmond, in the State of Virginia, and the said Herndon, Secretary of the Commonwealth for said State; that the signatures purporting to be those of the said Clerk and Secretary are genuine, and their certificates according to law, and that to all their official acts full faith, credit, and authority are due and ought to be given.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, as Governor, and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed. Done at the City of Richmond, this 12th day of February, A.D. 1868, and in the 92nd year of the Commonwealth.

By the Governor. (Signed) F. H. PIERPOINT.

(Signed) P. F. HOWARD.

*Assistant Secretary of the Commonwealth and Keeper of the Seals.*  
(Seal.)

The Diary during the Voyage of Dr. Henry M. Price to Venezuela, who accompanied some of his Emigrants : he being the Grantee, to whom was conceded this Gift of Land by the Republic of Venezuela.

### FROM VENEZUELA.

Interesting Account of the Voyage of a Company of Emigrants in the schooner, U.S., which sailed from Wilmington, N.C., on the 6th of April, 1867, bound for the Grant of Land made by the Republic of Venezuela, South America, to Doctor H. M. Price and his associates, for the benefit of the impoverished Southern people who may wish to leave their native country for one more congenial to their views and feelings. Written by Dr. Price, in a series of letters to his wife, and through her communicated to the public.

Schooner U.S., for Venezuela, at Sea, lat. 24°, long. 60°

April 18th, 1867.

My dear Wife.—The captain having promised to run into Bridgetown, Barbadoes, to enable me to mail my letters, I avail myself of a calm to write to you, or rather commence writing. The roll of the vessel, however, is not very favourable to plain writing. I will state that we are all well, and then proceed to give you my "log" daily from Wilmington to this point.

Saturday, April 6th, 11 1-4 A.M. Swung off from Wilmington with the river pilot, and anchored above the bar, opposite Smithfield, N.C., at 4 P.M. A battery and regiment of U.S. negro troops are stationed at this point, and we anchored immediately in front of the battery. My feelings were anything but pleasant, thinking of our being held in subjection by our former slaves.

Sunday, April 7th, 9 A.M. Anchored 20 miles below the Light House.

Monday, the 8th, at 9 A.M., weighed anchor, but the wind and tide being against us we again anchored. The wind veering we weighed anchor again and put out to sea. Several became sea sick; I escaped. Walker, my servant, was very sick, and one of the sailors told him to tie a piece of *fat pork* to a string, and swallow it three times, he (the sailor), pulling it up each time, much to the amusement of all who were not sick.

Tuesday, 9th. Entered the Gulf Stream, crossing it due east. The captain intending to keep this course, north of Bermuda, to the 60th degree of longitude.

Wednesday, 10th, at 6 A.M. Another vessel passed on our beam, within fifty yards. We have a most excellent seaman for captain. Captain De Rokas is a Dane.

Thursday, April 11th. Weather fair; wind N.E.; and the vessel sailed rapidly. Walker, the servant, still below, sick.

Friday, 12th. Weather still fair. Wind fresher from N.E., and we make ten knots an hour. Those who are over their sea-sickness are on deck and enjoying themselves.

Saturday, April 13th. This morning the captain determined to again

hoist sail and make an effort to run N.E. We had just hoisted sail and veered the ship, when the wind suddenly changed north, and away we went to the south, every soul gratified at the result.

Sunday, April 14th. Clear. Still running south. Walker is better and out again.

Monday, 15th. Clear; but sea still heavy. Walker lost his new hat overboard. I told him to jump out and swim after it, but he said the sea was "too bumpy." Passed two ships to-day: one a Yankee, the other English. Numbers of "herring hogs" (a species of dolphin) swim around the vessel. A flying fish fell on board, making the second.

Tuesday, 16th. Clear; but sea rough; course South-east.

Wednesday, 17th. Clear. Passed the English mail steamer at 6 A.M. Sea quiet. Change our course east. Stay on deck all day, and try to study Spanish—up-hill business in a noise.

Thursday, 18th. Fair weather. The steward being sick, Walker is helping him, and is as proud as if he were captain.

Friday, 19th. A fine rain in the morning, but no wind scarcely—almost a calm, which enables me to write up to this time, 10 A.M. Our company is a pleasant one. The captain, mate, Col. Belton, Vancourt, and myself have the cabin, and mess together with Watkins, an emigrant from Tennessee. Watkins is a young man of family and talent. Very studious. Was in the war, and resided since in Texas. Our mate is a *character*—an old man, very loquacious. Doct. De La Hay is also a character. He is a Don Quixote in appearance; is a widower, and consequently very amiable to a young lady on board. Should not be surprised if we have a wedding shortly. (I omitted to say in starting, that I am under obligations to S. Rowland, Esq., of Raleigh, N. C., for aid. But for him I could not have obtained means to provision and clear the vessel. I was determined there should be no failure.) Our steward is a most excellent cook, and we fare well. We are now out of the latitude and longitude of the "United States," so called. 11 A.M.—The rain is over, and a dead calm is upon us. We hang listlessly upon the water—the very sails flapping for want of wind to keep them "taut." A few "mother carey birds" are flying around overhead, due east. The sea as smooth as glass. I am anxious to have this trip over, and once more see my dear family. I fancy to myself how all look at home. I can stay but a short time, as I must go to England immediately upon my return. We are yet 1200 miles from our destination. Lat. 20° 10', long. 61—by observation at 12 M. How long shall we be becalmed? Dolphins around us. At 25 minutes to two o'clock, a fine breeze set in. The captain says we are now in the "trade winds," and two-thirds of the passage made.

Saturday, 20th. Wind laid at 12 last night, and again becalmed. Fine shower at 5 A.M. The captain harpooned a dolphin, but failed to get him aboard. At 12 A.M. passed three vessels to leeward. At 1 P.M. felt very sick. Am still very unwell, and at dinner sent to a neighbour and obtained a glass of milk! At 1 P.M. commenced raining suddenly. The night being clear I remained on deck until 12 P.M. Two flying-fish came aboard—a small one and a large one.—A sail passed us to the windward about 11 P.M.

Sunday, April 21st. Beautiful clear day; fine breeze. Passed a sail at 6 A. M. Set up until 10 P. M. thinking of home, and the loved ones there.

Monday, April 22nd. Beautiful clear morning. Wind variable; and we run S. W., S. E., and E., along the 60° of long. At 12 M. the weather is delightful. I would be rejoiced if Messrs. Doll, Briggs, and Ferrell were with us. Col. Belton is fine jovial company, as are also Vancourt, Watkins, and others. We are making no "Southern"—the wind is dead ahead. Becalmed at 6 P. M.

Tuesday, 23rd. Wind rose at 1 A. M. Clear beautiful day. Wind ahead from east. Course S.E., the current, however, carries us south, and enables us to make "Southing." Passed a vessel at 11 P. M.

Wednesday, 24th. Slightly cloudy. At 8 A. M. wind altered due N. W., sail "Wing and wing."

Thursday, 25th. Clear warm morning. Fair winds. Course due south. At 2 P. M. again becalmed. Very warm, and we are well into the tropics. Watkins and myself amuse ourselves feeding the petrels flying around the vessel.

Friday, 26th. Clear warm morning. Fine breeze at time of sunrise; and we are again moving. Lat. 70° 56', Lon. 58° 10'. At 3 P. M., pass an English vessel bound from Demerara to London. We had a fine breeze up to 12 A.M., and are making now 8 knots an hour. Sea phosphorescent to night.

Saturday, 27th. Was up at 6 A. M. to see the sun rise. Breeze still good from S. E., and we are making 8 knots "close hauled." I fear the captain will not run into Bridgewater. If he does not, I will mail by first opportunity. Breeze moderated to 3 knots an hour. Saw a lot of Booby birds flying around the vessel. Passed a school of Porpoises, supposed to be four or five hundred.

Sunday, 28th. Clear morning—fine breeze. Took a salt water bath this morning, and "turned over a new leaf." At 1½ P. M. sighted the Isle of Barbadoes from mast-head, 60 miles west. The captain will not run in, which is a disappointment to us all. I must wait for another opportunity to send my letters. Saw a beautiful little "Portuguese man-of-war," the first I have seen. At 5 P. M. passed a school of Grampuses. Breeze freshened at 7, and we are running 7-12 knots an hour. The sea is very high, and the foam as it rolls away from the prow is like snow-white milk, glittering with diamonds.

Monday, 29th. Another clear morning with fine breeze. If nothing prevents, we shall run into the Orinoco to-morrow. Lat. 10, long. 59. Numerous flying fish—a large one aboard, and I secured its wings. Several shots fired at a large white Booby, but failed. At 3 P. M. a large whale passed to the windward of us—the first we have seen.

Tuesday, 30th. Clear morning. By morning observation at 6 A.M. we are 30 miles N. E. of Sabienta Point, on Orinoco, and we shall be in by 12 A.M., if nothing happens. So I will close this part of my "log"—or the "sea voyage." I shall mail this by first opportunity. I will keep an exact diary of everything while on the Orinoco, and forward from St. Thomas, or La Guayra. If nothing happens to prevent it, you may look for me some time in July. I shall only be able to remain home

four weeks before I go to England. I shall return to Guayana in November, and possibly remain six months. I think every day of you and the dear children. I am collecting specimens of everything that may interest them. I shall have nice fans—the wings of flying fish—for Adda and Nannie—for curiosity, not for use.—Kiss the dear little ones, and accept my continued love, esteem, and affection, for both you and them, and my dear sister. Remember me to Messrs. Ferrell, Doll, and Briggs, and tell them they must arrange to come out in November with me.

Your affectionate husband, HENRY M. PRICE.

Off the Orinoco, April 30th, 1867.

My dear Wife,—I closed my last at the terminus of our sea voyage. This morning we are in sight of Sabienta Point, on the Orinoco.

This Point is on the south side of the Orinoco, 17 miles E. N. E. from Mocomoco Point—which latter is seen 15 miles off at sea in clear weather. Barima Point is seven miles S. W. by S. from Sabienta Point. The Pilot House is on Congress or Crab Island, 15 miles from Barima Point. I note the above as preliminary to the dotting down of such matters as may be of interest to you and to others. To-day, at 1 P.M., we sighted Mocomoco Point in 15 fathoms' water—shell and clay soundings—which rapidly decrease to 6 fathoms, when we hauled off to N. W.—then the West. The soundings continue at 6 to 5 3-4, until 3 o'clock P.M., when they fell off to 4 3-4, on Bank off Sabienta Point, when we changed our course N. W. by N. There is nearly a calm, and we go very slowly. The soundings increase to 5, 6, and 7 fathoms. The waters of the Orinoco are apparent in the ocean, in streams of 20 or 30 feet wide—very muddy. We have crossed three or four. At 5 P.M. came in shoal water, and tacked our course to due West. This was the Bank off Sabienta Point. Anchored at 6 P.M., 15 miles from the Pilot House on Congress Island.

May 1st. At 8 A.M., land visible off Mocomoco Point, 9 miles off on starboard bow. Course along the coast N. W. by W., 6 3-4 fathoms' soundings. Thermometer 81°. The current runs 2 miles in an hour, and under "jib and foresail," we beat in 3 miles, giving us about 5 miles an hour. At 9 A.M. the soundings are 5 3-4 fathoms. Trees are very visible on the shore. At 9 40 a sudden rain squall from S. E. At 10 A.M., off the Point—course West—shower over. Soundings 5 fathoms—heading for Sabienta Point. We keep well off the shore, 4 miles, as the vessel may be aground. Nearly out of sight of land, and the bank shoals rapidly. At 11 15 A.M., soundings 4 3-4 fathoms—3 miles off shore—hard bottom—course N. W. by W. At 12 A.M. Thermometer 84°, sounding 3 fathoms. Latitude 8° 40m., Long. 59° 53m. On Mocomoco Point, there are three large trees on the beach, visible for some miles at sea, and are used to identify the same. At 12 45, tacked to the W. N. W., and ran along the coast about 4 miles off land. The land is high and heavily wooded. At 3 P.M., water muddy—Thermometer 82°. At 5 P.M., anchored 4 miles off the coast, in 2 fathoms'



water. The Captain is uncertain about his reckoning and position ; and intends, if necessary, to remain two days to correct it, and also to send out an exploring party. Thermometer at 6 P.M., 84°.

Thursday, May 2nd. Foggy and cloudy. Thermometer at 6 A.M., 79°. The coast stretching in front of us, S. E., and N. W., is very high, but the shoal extends flat for 7 or 8 miles. I am satisfied in my own mind it is the land between Mocomoco and Sabienta Points—that the Point just ahead—7 miles off, is Sabienta Point, and just beyond is the mouth of the Orinoco. The Captain, however, is right to be cautious. There is great discrepancy in the latitudes and longitudes of this coast, as laid down in the "English Chart," "Blunt's Coast Pilot," and "Bowditch's Epitome of Navigation." Our observations show all wrong, and the difficulty is to determine which is nearest right. The two latter works are issued authoritatively, by the same house, and should be corrected to agree. Any house issuing works showing discrepancy, is morally responsible for *loss of property and life*; and should be held so legally. I fear this house is like other Yankee concerns—a catch-penny rattle trap, and the proprietors obtuse to everything but the all-mighty dollar. The sailing directions of this coast, in "Blunt's Coast Guide," are indefinite and a "humbug." It is my intention, as soon as possible, to have an accurate survey of the coast and soundings, by "The American, English, and Venezuelan Company." Our Emigration and Commercial interests will require this of the Company. It also requires an extra amount of patience to be anchored on a "mud bank," off the coasts of this latitude after a long voyage, in sight of the "*promised land*," and yet unable to reach it, and still be easy in mind.—Good! — a schooner in sight, coming out of the River, heading North. We have found ourselves, and can now go ahead. At 1 1-2 P.M. weighed anchor—course N.W.—soundings increase to 4 and 5 fathoms, and we are clear of Sabienta Bank at last.—At 2 P.M., course W. under canvas. Thermometer at 3 P.M. 81°. At 3 1-2 course S. W. by W., full Barima Point and Congress Island just before us. At last we are heading to the Orinoco. At 5 P.M. crossed the bar—passed the mouth of the Carema river, some 200 yards wide, coming in on the South. Passed within half a mile of land off Barima Point. Congress or Crab Island, 5 miles on the N. W. of us. Saw a number of gay-coloured parrots on shore. *We are in the River.*—Thermometer at 6 P.M. 82°. The river is studded with islets, and presents a most beautiful sight with its flowers and evergreen trees. At 7 P.M. anchored below Congress Island, which is the Pilot Station. The Pilot Station should be on the west side of Barima river, and if we succeed I will have one established there, as also a Light Ship on the Congress Bank opposite. I shall enclose this with the one already written, hoping to meet the steamer for La Guayra, and thus be able to forward it at once. With all our "ups and downs," the voyage has been a safe and pleasant one. No accident of any serious character—no sickness of consequence. I find the country, so far, even of a better character than I thought it. It is high along the coast—not over warm, and very heavily timbered.

My love and affectionate esteem to all at home.

Your affectionate husband,

H. M. PRICE.

May 3rd, 1867.

My dear Wife.—At 6 A.M. weighed anchor. I had a most delightful sleep last night upon the quiet waters of the Orinoco. Thermometer 80°, slightly foggy. The thermometer last night at 9 o'clock was 79°. Watkins has just caught a cat-fish, weighing 30 pounds. Soundings in river 30 feet. At 7 A.M., three miles off Congress Island, have 40 feet water. At 8 A.M. made a most delightful breakfast on cat-fish steak and fried ham; the ham however was scarcely patronised, so appetising was the fat and solid cat-fish steak. Colonel B—— fully endorses the above, and proved his faith by his works in a most admirable manner. At 9 A.M. off the pilot house on Congress Island. Thermometer 82°. The ascent of the river thus far has been very slow, against the ebb-tide and current. The Orinoco is very easily entered from the sea by keeping within a mile of the shore and south bank of the river in 12 feet water. There is 12 feet on the *bar* at low water, and when across it increases rapidly. A vessel, from the north, east, or south, should make the land off Mocomoco Point, which is a high point, easily distinguished by three trees on a point up the beach; but it should not run in nearer than 4 fathoms water, then course the coast in 3 or 4 fathoms, well off the shore, say 7 or 8 miles, to Sabienta Point; then run in to the shore, locking it in 3 fathoms, to Barima Point, and then across the *bar*. If a vessel runs in clear from Mocomoco to Sabienta, drawing 10 feet water, she will certainly be aground on Sabienta bank. Nine A.M. anchored in front of the pilot-house, in 30 feet of water, thermometer 81°. The pilot-house is a long thatched cottage, close to the bank; is quite picturesque with its avenue of thick evergreens, and a back-ground of dense verdant forest. I regret we have not a camera, as already we have had several delightful views, which I should like to have taken. I will certainly bring one in the fall. The breeze is delightful, and we have not as yet suffered in the least with heat, even in the sun. Not a soul aboard but is charmed with the scenery and balmy air. Pilot aboard at 10 A.M., and we weighed anchor. The pilot has a boy of fifteen with him. He is a keen-built, muscular, half-breed, named William. The pilot seemed glad of immigration—enquired “when more *como*—heap? heap?” He informed us that the *Elisabeth*, with emigrants, from New Orleans, reached the mouth of the Caroni about a month ago, and went out about twenty days ago, all safe and well. I am rejoiced at this. The Government compels the pilots to carry all our Emigrant vessels *free*. This at once proves the interest they feel in our success. May God ever bless the land of our adoption. The pilot has a lot of light paddles made by the Carib Indians, from the sap-wood of mahogany, which he is taking up to Bolivar city on sale. The paddles and part of the handles are charred. A party of half-breeds came off in a light canoe for ship-biscuit and pork, which are delicacies to them. One, a boy of ten or twelve years, was dressed *a la mode* (Indian)—breach and big sombrero—that is, a broad-brimmed hat. All he wanted was the head covered. I'll go security that his “daddy's” tailor's bill is small. At 11 A.M. fine shower. The pilot says this is of daily occurrence at this season, Thermometer

at 12 A.M. 82°. The mouth of the Orinoco, especially on the north side, is a net-work of heavily timbered islands. The Orinoco has five outlets in 120 miles. We are on the "Boco Grande" which is the main outlet. The northern is used for the steamer from Bolivar city to La Guayra. The pilot-station is an evidence of the indolence and want of energy of the generality of the inhabitants of this section. Not a garden—not even a plantation patch. The cabin seems imbedded in the natural forest—not 30 feet of clearing, except in front. All around is one densely entangled and matted forest of trees and vines. At 1 P.M. the wind died out, and the current was stronger than the in-tide, compelling us to anchor. The current in the river is very strong. The water is much clearer at this point than I expected, and is getting potable. The Colonel became offended this morning with some one, and is "on his dignity." Dr. De La Hay has the pouts, because there was not cat-fish soup enough to serve to his mess also. Hence everything is out of the order of agreeability just at this time. I am as serene, placid, and as patient as a man can be. I have been learning rapidly in "the schools of experience." At 2 P.M. weighed anchor, the tide coming in and a light breeze. At 3 P.M., thermometer 86°, misty rain. The Orinoco is certainly the prettiest stream I have ever seen. It far surpasses the Mississippi. Before us are several islets which dot the river, and render the scenery picturesque in the extreme—indeed it is a panorama of beauty. Thermometer at 6 P.M. 86°. We passed two beautiful islets that were covered with massy verdure. The land is 6 feet above high water, and towers up with the timber some 100 feet. A man must be dead to the beautiful who is not enchanted. The forest is enlivened with the voices of birds. Could every man in Virginia see this enchanting river, surpassing every other in beauty and fertility, but few would remain to suffer oppression on her worn-out old fields. Words cannot embrace the many advantages by a simple description; words fail; sight alone can present them so as to be fully appreciated. The land is not low and marshy as in the lower delta of the Mississippi, as I expected to find, but high and well-timbered. At every turn some beautiful islet presents itself, rich with tall, showy, and odorous verdure, and animate with birds of every hue. We have just passed the mouth of a small river, the Arctura. On the south is a canoe with two native Caribs in it, gliding gracefully along. Just above are a dozen islets, which, in the light of the setting sun, are beautiful beyond description. Anchored off an Indian village just now, Iwallappa by name, 7 P.M. It is situated on an island in the river. We now have, for the first time, delightful music from the howling monkeys who are holding forth like so many Yanket preachers.

Saturday morning, May 4th. Thermometer 79°. Clear morning. The woods are resonant with the screams of parrots of every variety, and they darken the air as they fly around, invariably in pairs, no matter how large the flock. The village is built almost on the water, and contains 20 cabins—one story, single room and shed—thatched with palm leaf. At 12 A.M., thermometer 84°. At 3 P.M., the same. At 6 P.M., 86°. We remained at anchor off the village of Iwallappa until high tide, at 1 P.M., and I had an opportunity of going ashore.

The inhabitants do a pretty thriving trade in birds, rum, hammock cloths, fruits, and refreshments, generally for sea farers, at least I suppose the latter.

The ladies were of different hues, well formed, and some good-looking. The adults were healthy; indeed all, except a few children, who were suffering from the effects of "dirt-eating." No sooner was it known that I was a "Medico," than I was called upon to examine several little "pot-bellies." I prescribed blue mass, tonics, confinement, and switches. If my prescription is carried out, which I think will be, the rising generation on that island will have a *feeling* remembrance of the "Medico." I received two eggs and a bird's nest, and three mocking birds—black with yellow wings, as a fee. The birds I shall try to raise. I purchased a few cocoa-nuts, limes, and bananas. There was one peculiarity I noticed; they cultivated pinks, cabbages, and German stocks, as exotics. There was a vessel lying off with us, bound for La Guayra. That vessel will report our arrival in the Orinoco.

Sailed at 1 P.M. In a turn of the river, this evening, we had a beautiful view of the mountains and table lands.

Your affectionate husband,

HENRY M. PRICE

Sunday, May 5th.

My dear Wife.—At 6 A.M. we hoisted anchor. The thermometer 80°. Walker has just caught a singular species of cat fish, at least it is of that *genus*. It is 18 inches long, with black spots, and very long antennæ, nearly as long as the body of the fish. He caught a very large cat fish yesterday, also. My young mocking birds are very pert this morning, and I hope to raise them for you, Warny, Addie, and sister Rebecca. I understand the "Rosa Dale," from New York, is at Bolivar City, and I can send you my letters. I may also send specimens, if I can, to Major Harris, and get him to forward to Mr Hornsey. Should I do so, get sister to send for them at once. I will write to Major Harris to inform Mr. Hornsey directly. I find it much easier writing on the river than on the ocean. We are now some fifty miles up the river. The low lands on the river are peculiarly adapted to the growth of sugar-cane and rice. The lands beyond are much more elevated and rolling than I expected. They must be some two to three hundred feet above the level of the plains of the river, and not over three miles from the bank of the river. I understand that barley grows well on the elevated land, and I judge that the Egyptian wheat would succeed. The temperature is not as high as that of the Nile, I must say I am agreeably disappointed in the characteristics of this part of the valley of the Orinoco in every respect. The land is more elevated and healthier, and free from mosquitoes, flies, and other pests. I have not, as yet, seen an alligator or a snake. (I have just learned the name of the curious looking fish which Walker caught, and which I supposed to be a spotted cat fish. It is called the Balajosa; it is pronounced "Ballihosa." (The long fin has no spine.)

The low land along here is elevated some five or six feet above the highest water mark. It seems skirted as if by a well-clipped hedge, so solid and regular is the growth at all points. Thermometer at 9 A.M., 80°. We are running in close to the shore, and the flora is magnificent on the islands and the banks of the river. Just now we saw a large flock of "Crested Curassows," they are as large as turkeys, and in colour a deep shining black. The islands of the Orinoco are above overflow, and would make the most magnificent rice and sugar plantations in the world. The Brazilian green parrot is the most common bird on the Orinoco. The plumage is magnificent, especially the tail feathers. They are the very things to put in little girls' "jockey hats." Have just passed a deserted settlement on an island. The plantains and bananas were growing magnificently. This is the recognised hottest month, and yet not one of us have suffered from heat. Yesterday was an unusually hot day, yet the thermometer indicated 88° F. at 3 P.M. The air is pure, balmy, and healthy, and nothing to indicate the least miasma. The daily easterly wind is truly delightful. We are all wearing woollen clothes, and still we do not feel the least oppression from heat. Let who pleases come here, and they will be delighted with the climate. Not one of our party, but is delighted; and I understand the same is the case with the passengers on the "Elizabeth." Nearly every man will report himself more than satisfied. Of course, there are some persons of such a dissatisfied temperament that they would not be pleased in Paradise. We are now luxuriating on coconut milk, and lemonade made with the pure juice of the lime. Doctor de la Hay, who is an English gentleman, and has travelled much, says he thinks it would amply repay any man for the voyage, simply to see the country. Do not think I exaggerate the beauty of the river, the magnificence of the scenery, or the fertility of the soil. No one can do it in justice. The birds I have are a species of *Oriole*; they are called mocking birds here. They are said to be delightful songsters. Yourself and Rebecca may feel assured that if no accident happen I will bring you every variety of bird and seed I can obtain. I will bring young untrained parrots; those trained here speak Spanish. We have now passed into that portion of the river called the "Rio Grande." The river widens here into a bay, some 15 miles across. Passed a village at the beginning of the alluvial formation, called "Junta Piedra," or Rocky Point. It is elevated land, and the best site seen on the *Main River* for a commercial city. It is above the bifurcation of the mouths of the river. We may conclude to establish the site of a city at this point. There is 90 feet soundings here. At present there are only four or five houses at "Rocky Point." It is seventy miles above the ocean. Thermometer at 12 A.M., 86°. At 3 P.M., passed a small village, "Saco Pana," of some eight or ten cottages, a delightful site elevated about fifteen feet above high water. Thermometer 88°. Yesterday and to-day have shown a higher degree of heat than usual, although this is the hottest month of the year in this latitude. Passed a magnificent "Sciaba Tree," one mass of blossoms. The nut which it bears is a dye. The island of "Aragua" is situated between the "Boco Grande," and the northern mouth of the

Orinoco. Steamers pass the North outlet, which run between La Guayra and Bolivar city. We are now off this outlet. I find at every point that the people are delighted at our coming. The pilot says, "Me now get twenty-five dollar month—plenty Americans come in—much ships—much trade—den me get one hundred dollar month!—our people no work—no know how work—Americans learn us—then much cotton—much coffee—much money!" This is the feeling of every one I have seen. Passed the mouth of the "St. Catilina" river, entering on the South, 86 miles from Crab Island. The vista opened by this river is most beautiful to behold. Mountain seems to be packed upon mountain, until lost in the distance. It is a panorama of grandeur and beauty. Thermometer at 6 p.m., 90° F. At the point of "St. Catilina" river, the natives were clearing land. The trees are deadened, and the undergrowth packed down, and the entire mass fired. By this process land is cleared much more rapidly than with us. I will resume my journal on the morrow. Farewell.

Your affectionate husband,

HENRY M. PRICE.

Monday, May 6th,

My dear Wife.—It is clear and warm. Thermometer at 6 A.M. 82°. I was so shortened for space in my last that I omitted to say we saw and fired at a large gang of monkeys—the first we have seen.—The stories of "monkey-eating" are like some other tales—fabulous.

At 9 A.M. Thermometer 84°. Passed a large island, "Tortola," 5 miles from Barrancas. Off the point of the island, at low tide, there is only 10 feet water. Anchored off Barrancas at 10 A.M. Went ashore to get clearance for Caroni, but found no orders from the Government to that effect. Will have to go up to Bolivar city to get clearance. The Custom-House officer at Barrancas and myself know each other. I was delighted to meet him. He sent a subordinate Custom-House officer with us. Barrancas is a village of about 50 houses, on the North side of the river, and is a port of entry for the North part of the country. Our Colony is on the South side of the river. Barrancas has a beautiful situation.—The Custom-House officer made me a present of a beautifully painted gourd. The river above Barrancas affords a beautiful view of the mountains. The range is very similar to the Blue Ridge as seen from Scottsville at a stand point. Thermometer at 12 A.M. 88°. The natives say it is unusually warm—even they complain of the heat—although not so hot as sometimes with us in Virginia. There is another village one mile above Barrancas—also on the North bank of the river—named "Aposterdro." The inhabitants are principally half-breds—Spanish and Indian. I learn from them that some of the emigrants who went out on the *Elisabeth* have gone to the mines. The inhabitants are remarkably neat and cleanly. The women have no mock-modesty and bathe in the river perfectly unconcerned. Passed the mouth of the Piadora river. The land, at this point, on the North side of the river, is a vast arid Pampas—300 miles across. Just in



front of us are two high truncated mountains—some 20 miles apart, which have the appearance of the separate Peaks of Otter. The mountain ridges approach nearly to the river, within 12 miles of the Caroni. The Caroni river comes in between two ranges of mountains. Passed another "Rocky Point"—an elevated truncated cone—some 90 feet high, and 1-2 miles in circumference—making into the river. Just beyond the banks are again low and level. On the Southern side the ridges are close on the bank. This point, and the ridges, have stubby growth—chiefly a specie of "*Rhus*"—yielding copal. Thermometer at 3 P.M. 88°. "Old Guayana," a village, is situated near the top of a mountain, which comes down near the river and has the remains of a Spanish castle, built of stone—with regular stone parapets. It is one of the remains of the old Spanish Colonial days. Some 500 yards from the castle, on a rise, and near the river, is a regular stone fortification, about 100 yards round, with sharp angles. The present village is built between the castle and fortification. It is 28 miles from the Caroni.—Passed a very large island with two mounts on the opposite bank—which would make a magnificent settlement. We have just regaled ourselves with cocoa-nut water, which makes a delightful beverage, especially while feasting on bananas—which we have been doing. Each nut yields about a pint of water.

They are burning lands now, on the North side of the river for pasturage. Passed a large prairie on the Guayana side of the river—high and rolling—the first we have seen. The land on that side is all elevated and rolling, with many small mountain ranges. We have sailed 100 miles to-day—passing two banks having only 12 feet of water. Anchored at dusk off the village of "Port Las Tablas"—below the mouth of the Caroni. We understand that four of the Missourians have settled at this village. If so, we shall see them to-night. Thermometer at 7 P.M. 88°. I have moved my bedding on deck. The night air here is dry and bracing—perfectly pure. I am well convinced that the river is healthy. The inhabitants all show health and vigour, and have no appearance of bilious complaints or intermittents. In this I am agreeably disappointed. The natives here are also remarkably neat and cleanly in dress and habits. Temperance and cleanliness conduce much to their healthy appearance. They seem, however, to have but little industry, so far as out-door labour is concerned, and care but little beyond actual sustenance of life—such as fish, game, bananas, and fruits of various kinds. This is a remarkably high and rolling country, and no evidences of morass any where in this section. The entire valley of the river is perfectly free from any causes of miasma. The heat of the day is tempered by Easterly winds, and no one is oppressed by warmth. I was surprised at the amount of building stone above the alluvial formation of the river. Thursday, May 1st, clear day. Thermometer at 9 A.M. 80°. Mr. Whitman, one of the party who came out on the *Elisabeth* staid on board last night with us. The mouth of the Caroni is just above the town, and the roar of the Falls is plainly heard. The water is pure, cool, and clear as crystal. The town is on an elevated plain, 300 feet high. Had about 1000 inhabitants before the rush to the mines. Now nearly reduced one-half. We shall establish a city



here. The gold mines are 150 miles off, in a dense forest. A good road is partly completed from the mines to this place. The lands of the Caroni and Upata are from 12 to 15 miles off—are very fertile, and are the best of cotton lands—so Whitman informs us. He is a Mississippian. He says that he has travelled 400 miles. He says deer, wild hogs, and other game are in the greatest abundance. He has met with no sickness.—The party with him are delighted. He says that Capt. Johnson, who took out the party on the *Elizabeth*, commenced a settlement above Bolivar City, in fine fertile lands. At 9 A.M. Thermometer 86°. At 12 M. 88°. I have concluded to make a settlement at this place ("Port Las Tablas"). I expect to come out again in the fall. The wind has died out, and we are anchored until the breeze rises again. Capt. Muir, one of the party who came out on the *Elizabeth*, has settled here, at "Las Tablas." He is a cousin of my first wife. I was delighted with meeting him. He remained on board several hours, and returned in a canoe. I will resume my journal in the morning. So adieu for the present.

Your affectionate husband,

HENRY M. PRICE.

May 7th, 1867.

My dear Wife.—I closed my promise to you last night with Capt. Muir's departure to the shore. He informed me that the gold region is between the Caroni and Upata rivers. He stated that in consequence of so many people going to the mines, provisions in this section are high and scarce, as in California, during the rage of the gold fever there some years ago. "Las Tablas" is the shipping point for the mines. He states that the lands of the Caroni are very fine and fertile. This valley was the garden spot of Venezuela at one time; but is now deserted. The inhabitants were "royalists," and, during the war for independence, were destroyed by the patriots. The remains of many once splendid castles, monasteries, and cathedrals, are still met with. We will settle and people this rich valley again. And with regard to the people here, there is no danger from them; they are all delighted at our coming. And what speaks well for their honesty, he says, that larceny is almost unknown amongst them.

We weighed anchor and made sail at 1 P.M. to-day.

Thermometer at 3 P.M., 90°F. A stiff breeze and we are moving rapidly up the river, at least seven miles an hour against the current.

Farmers, planters, graziers, and mechanics who can and will exercise energy and industry, will make money and live in comfort. But the man who will not labour, who is a loafer, had better never come here. To such all places are the same. He will vegetate here as in the States, a useless appendage to society. The man who has means and will attend to his business, can do better here, in my opinion, than anywhere on the globe. Such will enjoy every liberty, every luxury, health and wealth. Mind, muscle, and means are all that is needed here to render this, comparatively, an earthly paradise. Capt. Muir and

Mr. Whitman say they can labor as easily in this climate as in Missouri. At "Las Tablas," in a population of between 500 and 1,000, I was told there was but little sickness and not one death during the past twelve months.

A section of 23 of our party have commenced a settlement about twenty miles above Bolivar, and call it "Orinoco City." The lands at that point are described as beautiful and fertile. Every emigrant should bring his family. There is no probability of suffering, and palm cottages and dwelling houses can be erected in a very short time. Fencing is erected of bundles of bamboo with cactus hedges. Plantations with such improvements can be bought very low, or rented as a temporary arrangement, until farms can be opened, and houses built to suit the wishes of the settlers. I have purchased an improvement of twenty acres, and laid out 1280 acres near it at "Las Tablas." I advise all to settle here, or on the Caroni at present, though the great and final settlement will be on the Couri. All of our party and five of the first party have settled here. This place will command the trade of the gold region, and is nearer the ocean. Both the Caroni and Upata rivers afford inexhaustible water power. The water is cool, pure, and delightful. Fish, game, fowl, and hogs are here abundant. Just above is a fine grazing and cotton region; and on the opposite side in the state of Barcelona, are large sugar and coffee plantations. Nine miles above "Las Tablas," on the Caroni river, is the old city of Caroni, once a flourishing place, and still showing the remains of the former wealth and greatness of the old Spanish grandees. I advise all our friends in Virginia and North Carolina to select this point for settlement. Tobacco, wheat, barley, rice, sugar, cotton, tropical fruits, grapes, peaches, almonds, and plums all grow well here, and will command a ready market at the mines. All should bring garden seed, Egyptian spring wheat for seed, also barley for seed.

The yield of the mines is equal to that of California. Linen is used for clothing; it is cheaper than cotton. Young men who have "sweethearts" should marry and bring them out, otherwise they will not be satisfied.

I will close this letter, hoping to have an opportunity to send it by the steamer to *La Guayra*. My love to you and all the dear ones at home.

Your affectionate husband,

H. M. PRICE.

May 7th, 1867.

My dear Wife.—I closed my last letter to you about an hour ago. I now, at 4 o'clock P.M., resume my journal.

We passed just now several hamlets of thatched cottages on the right, inhabited by Spaniards who live principally on fish, hogs, and a plantain patch. The ever-present hammock was swung out, and they seemed to enjoy the very perfection of idleness.

The high-water mark is plainly developed 30 feet above the present

level. Passed two canoes, four persons in them, two of each sex. They are Indians, I judge, from their costume, or rather want of costume, the only covering being the usual sombrero (a broad-brimmed hat), and a modesty breech fastened round the waist. Thermometer at 6 P.M. 86°F. Passed several large and splendid farms on the north bank of the river, inhabitants lolling in hammocks, and swung under trees near the river, smoking cigarettes and enjoying the breeze. Anchored at 7 P.M. off an Indian settlement. Thermometer 84°.

The pilot is a sharp trader. He went ashore to purchase cassava (a kind of bread), and four of us went ashore with him. I let Walker go also. The tent was made of upright stakes, thatched over roof with palm. There were some eight or ten women and children, with three men who were in a state of happy ignorance of the improprieties of civilization. I shook hands all round, and they offered me the evidences of hospitality—a hammock and cigars. I saw the mode of preparing the "cassava." The cakes are of the thickness of crackers, about 2 feet square, and are dried on a large stone oven. They have the appearance of yeast cakes, and sell for 10 cents a cake on the spot. We could obtain here neither oranges, limes, rum, nor tobacco, nothing to sell but cassava. Cassava is the bread of the country, rather insipid, but when made into pudding, spiced with nutmeg and sweetened with sugar, is quite a good dish.

The point on which we landed contained two Indian huts. One occupied by an old man and his son, both in calico shirts and sandals, the other inhabited by a man and his wife. I saw here specimens of cotton tree 12 feet high. They gave me some tobacco, seeds, &c. I saw their arrows for shooting and their spears for fishing. I bought from them a ham of "Peccary," or wild hog; it is like venison. They had about fifty deer-skins, and used large turtle-shells for trays and pig-troughs. The old Indian said he was 110 years old.

Thursday, May 9th. Was under sail at 5 o'clock this morning. Slept on deck last night and enjoyed a most delightful breeze all the time. Thermometer at 6 A.M., 80°F. Came in sight of Bolivar city at 6 A.M.

In conversation with an emigrant from Texas he stated that revolvers were not required in an "outfit;" but ploughs, cultivators, spades, hoes, wagons, and farming utensils generally are. Emigrants should bring, if possible, Egyptian spring wheat and barley for seed; and those who have the means should bring cotton-gins. Let it be fully impressed upon all, that tales of "big snakes, tigers, mosquitoes," &c., are mere fictions, excepting in rare instances, and then only in swamps, and uninhabited localities.

Let all understand that it is only practical business men—planters, mechanics, merchants, teachers, surveyors, &c.—that are needed.

As for health, I have not as yet seen a sickly-looking grown person. Health is proverbial, and doctors will not succeed in their profession, nor will lawyers nor politicians.

The people are all polite and kind-hearted—even the Indian and negro. I advise none but doctors to go to the mines, and only such when I feel assured they are proof against the temptation of gambling.

The mines can only be worked with profit by machinery. The individual miner seldom succeeds in realizing and saving the fruits of his labour.

We reached Bolivar city, the capital of the State of Guayana at 9 A.M., and I close this letter. My love to you and all at home.

Your affectionate husband,

HENRY M. PRICE.

### LETTER FROM DR. H. M. PRICE.

We are permitted to publish the following letter from Dr. Price :—

Ciudad Bolivia, Saturday, May 11th, 1867.

My dear Wife, — We reached Bolivia City on Thursday, the 9th inst., at 11 A.M., and passed through the Custom House by 1 P.M., and at once called upon his Excellency Senor De La Costa, who received me kindly, and made an appointment to meet us on Friday—his brother also received us very kindly. We arranged to ascend the river Orinoco as high as the Caura, which is regarded as the best section of the country. The vessel will descend to the Caroni, and land the passengers at that point, as they intend locating there. I find all of our emigrants are satisfied.

The city is beautifully built and has a fine cathedral. The houses are built in a square, with an open court in the centre, with porticoes all around, externally appearing like fortresses. The centre is planted with flowers, &c. I went to market this morning and found it abundantly supplied with everything.

Many of the fruits are new. I saw numerous Indians perfectly wild, from the upper Orinoco—nude, except red blankets over the shoulder, I have been so engaged with business, I could not keep up my notes, but will, after Monday. My title to the land is considered fully vested; and all, not only treat me with respect, but honour, I am, however, not the least altered as to pride. There are several old Spanish settlers here, real grandees of the Old School. All receive the Southern Americans with the highest respect, and are anxious for us to settle among them. All the inhabitants are more or less educated, and more polite than our people. I feel, my dear wife, you and my dear children will be happy here.

I am, my dear Wife, affectionately,

HENRY M. PRICE.

N.B.—Congress has granted all I asked. I cannot write you another letter, until I return from the Caroni.

## COTTON GROWING IN VENEZUELA.

The subjoined very interesting Report from Mr. Linden, Director of the Zoological Gardens of Brussels, and also Director of the Botanical section of the *Jardin d'Acclimation*, at Paris, to the Directors of the English Cotton Company, supplies the best proof of the capabilities of Venezuelan soil for the production of cotton.

*To the Directors of the Venezuelan Cotton Company (Limited), London.*

Gentlemen :—You have done me the honour to ask me my opinion on an undertaking, the object of which is to extend the cultivation of cotton in Venezuela, and particularly in that part of the Bolivar State bordering the river Tocuyo, in the province of Coro.

Having been entrusted with a scientific mission by the Government of his majesty, the King of the Belgians during a period of twelve consecutive years in the various parts, extra and intra-tropical of America, such as the Brazils, the Island of Cuba, Jamaica, Mexico, Guatimala, New Granada, Venezuela, and the United States of America, I have had opportunities of forming a sound opinion of the respective advantages which those several States offer for the cultivation of cotton, and I do not hesitate to declare that of all those countries, not even excepting the actual centre of American cotton production, Venezuela possesses within itself the most completely favourable element for the cultivation of the important article of cotton, which at this moment is of such absorbing interest, not only in England, but to the continent of Europe generally.

At a distance, by sailing vessels, of seventeen days navigation from England and France, Venezuela is, of all the Southern continent of America, the nearest country to Europe. It has a great extent of coast, and possesses several ports in which ships of the largest tonnage can anchor. Although wholly situated beneath the torrid zone, and in immediate proximity to the Line, the northern part of this vast country, comprised between the 9th and 11th degrees north latitude, and from the 61st to the 75th degrees of longitude (meridian of Paris) enjoy, with the exception of some points on the coast, a healthy climate, moderate temperature, and exemption from those excessive heats experienced on the low plains of the Southern parts, known under the name of "Llanos."

The regions suitable for the cultivation of cotton, are situated on plateaus, several hundred feet above the level of the sea. The cotton plant grows wildly in several parts, and I have been able to acquire the conviction that the staple is equal, if not superior, to the cotton grown in the South of the United States. I shall be happy to prove this assertion, by sending you a sample picked on the spot.

I travelled over and explored Venezuela in every direction, during a period of three years, and thus you will conceive that the Bolivar State, which you possess for your enterprise, was not exempt from my investigations. I approve of a great part of the land which you have selected, and I particularly wish to call your attention to that part of the country known out there by the name of "Mesion," which is com-

prised between the river Tocuyo and the Mountain chain of Aroa. Watered by the Tocuyo on the one side, and by many streams descending from the mountains on the other side, these lands have upon them a system of irrigation particularly suited to the cultivation of cotton.

The soil is of prodigious fertility, and the climate leaves nothing to be wished for in respect of salubrity. The sides of the mountains are covered with magnificent forests, with abundance of dry woods and timber suitable for all building, naval, and cabinet-making purposes. It is the chosen spot of the celebrated milk-tree, or (Palo de vaca) "Calactodendron utile," from which the natives, by making incisions in the trunk, obtain a milk as nutritive as agreeable. The neighbouring peninsula of Paraguana, being thickly populated, and several other points on the coast of Coro, will supply you with sufficient free labour for the commencement of your cultivation. The wages are about 1s. a day.

The river Tocuyo, navigable far beyond the limits of your property, will facilitate the direct carriage of your products to the port of Puerto Cabello, which is only 40 miles distant.

Puerto Cabello is effectively sheltered from those gales and hurricanes which ravage the West Indies. Ships of the largest tonnage can receive their cargo there.

The Tocuyo district consequently offers all desirable guarantees for the success of your enterprise—fecundity of soil, natural irrigation, healthy climate, neighbouring population to supply you with labour, and finally, remarkable easy shipment for your produce.

I am persuaded, even if the war had not broken out in the United States, and thus aroused England to develop the growth of the cotton plant in other parts, that sooner or later, and from the price of things, Venezuela was destined to become the most productive country in cotton of the two continents of America.

It requires but the presiding genius of Europe to stimulate it, and to disclose the inexhaustible resources of its soil.

I shall feel happy if this information contributes to such a result, and if it induces you to persevere in your greatly praiseworthy enterprise, which has all my sympathy, and which I look upon as the beginning of a new era for the "extension" of cotton production, while at the same time it will tend to the future prosperity of Venezuela.

Your enterprise is worthy of all the support of the Venezuelan Government, who, it cannot be doubted, will favour it in every possible way.

I terminate by offering you my further services in anything in which I can be useful, and beg of you to believe me to be, Gentlemen, &c.

Paris, 21st September, 1861.

J. LINDEN.

THE METROPOLITAN RECORD'S POST BAG.—*New York Correspondence.*

The causes of emigration from the South. The war and the condition in which it has left the Southern people. Venezuela and the inducements it holds out. Its climate, soil, and mineral wealth. Tyranny of the Federal Government and the advantages of expatriation.

New York, November 23rd, 1866.

*To the Editor of the Metropolitan Record.*—The subject of emigration was one which engaged the attention of the Southern people immediately upon the surrender of our armies, and the disastrous termination of the attempt to establish for ourselves an independent and constitutional government.

Mexico and Brazil were then the two principal points towards which the defeated Confederates turned in their despair. But without organization and means, it was vain for isolated individuals to expect a full realization of their hopes in either country. Political causes alone would have made the colonization of Mexico a failure. That of Brazil must, for the reasons stated, give greater promise of success. But the sporadic efforts of mere individuals, as such, to direct a general movement to any particular point must prove abortive; it is only by organization, and the systematized use of labour and capital, that any permanent results can be accomplished. In view of these facts, and impressed with the conviction that the Southern people would be driven, sooner or later, to *emigration* as the only escape from the persecutions of a race, i.e. the Yankee, which, always regarding them with the bitter hate engendered by envy, would, with the malignant vindictiveness of fiends now pursue them, if possible, even beyond the grave, certain soldiers, and other supporters of the lost cause, have associated themselves for providing a refuge for their countrymen.

A munificent grant has been obtained from the Government of the United States of Venezuela, and with this as their charter, a company has been organized upon a plan very similar to the British "East India Company" for the full development of the resources of their territory. With the right to colonize these lands, comprising an area almost equal to that of the entire State of Texas, and more than three times greater than the whole of "New England," are conceded all the privileges of citizenship, with many others even not enjoyed by the natives, such as exemption from taxes and imposts, and from involuntary service to the general government. The emigrants settling there under this grant (ratified or perfected on the 26th day of June last) become citizens immediately upon landing, and when they shall have arrived in sufficient numbers they will be entitled to frame a constitution for themselves, and with rulers of their own selection; the territory will then be admitted as a State or States, with all the sovereign rights and prerogatives thereunto pertaining.

Such, in brief, are some of the political advantages offered the disfranchised white men of the free! "United States of America," so called. *There* you have "representation without taxation;" *here* "taxation without representation"—a slight difference in words, yet how potent in signification! Of the commercial and other rights guaranteed to the "VENEZUELA COMPANY" it is unnecessary here to speak. The inquirer will soon be satisfied that the immense forests of timber, cabinet woods, and dye stuffs, and the vast tracts of mineral lands, rich in the precious ores, alone offer sufficient inducements to tempt even the cautious capitalist to investment.

I have dwelt thus lengthily on this branch of the subject, that the world



may know somewhat of the motives which should impel to a choice of Venezuela, or rather of its territory of Guayana, as a free home, in preference to other points to which our unfortunate friends, in greater or less numbers, are now directing their steps. Our people should not disperse. If they scatter they become weak and despised, wandering adventurers, exiles without nationality or a name, and without a purpose beyond mere passive existence. If we concentrate, a glorious future will reward our efforts. We can thus preserve our distinctive characteristics, retain our political institutions in their purity and power, and become a nation once more, virtuous and prosperous, our race uncontaminated by admixture with inferior blood, and our offspring uncorrupted by association with the despicable rabble of reformers which the fate of war has let upon us here. Never before had a conquered people such opportunity for rapid recuperation and for the peaceful accomplishment of the great objects which the cruel contest forced upon us have failed to secure—the full enjoyment of a free Government of our own choice, and escape from the domination of a fanatical and unscrupulous faction.

The hand of Divine Providence which had failed to sustain us in our terrible struggle for independence, seems now to point the way to our deliverance. For His own wise purposes, God permitted us to be defeated in one way, that we might in another gain all we sought, and at the same time benefit another people and another land. In the history of the world are many instances of the rise of nations, consequent upon the disaster and apparent ruin of their founders. The shores of the Mediterranean were peopled by exiles, and the persecution of our ancestors in their native homes, resulted in the more rapid development of this continent. Like the brave-hearted men from whom we are descended, we claim the right to abandon our native land rather than submit to degrading distinctions or tyrannical exactions where we should be equals and rulers.

As one of the disfranchised—a soldier whose good fortune it was to witness the glare of the first shell which hurtled against the walls of the Federal Sumter, and to escape surrender until the last flag was furled beyond the waters of the Mississippi—I can ask the attention of my friends in the unrepresented States, my old comrades of the late Confederate army.

What, then, is our position to-day? Eighteen months after the last soldier of our loved Confederacy had given his parole to take up arms no more, with the pledge on the part of the victors that "he was not to be molested as long as he observes the laws in force where he resides;" eighteen months after the formal signing by both parties of the conditions upon which our struggle for a distinct and separate nationality had ceased—conditions alike binding upon the victor and the vanquished—we find that the war is still waged by our enemies with relentless vigour and ingenuity. Defenceless and submissive, yielding to every requirement which the strictest interpretation of our pledges could be tortured to imply; nay, more, submitting, for the sake of peace, and as an evidence of sincerity, to unjust demands, newly devised, as rapidly as successful imposition stimulates our conquerors to

fresh exactions, our States are still denied representation in the Federal Congress, while our people are taxed to the fullest limit of fiscal power for the support of a government in which they are permitted to take no part either by a choice of rulers or voice of representatives. For twenty weary months the great statesman and patriot whom you chose as your Chief Magistrate has been "caged like a felon," at one time *shackled*, at all times sick and feeble, and for no other crime than that of being your leader, and for no other reason than to heap indignity upon indignity, that the proud people of the South might sink beneath the weight of degradation thus accumulated. Witnesses have been suborned by high officials of the land to sustain false charges upon which he might, with a show of legality, be condemned to die the death of a felon. And now, knowing him innocent, and with the hope of trial deferred to deadly heart-sickness, without shame and without pretext on the part of his perfidious jailers, the unconvicted "prisoner of State" yet lingers in confinement, having already "served out" a term of imprisonment greater than that made the penalty of many high crimes. Others more fortunate than he, in direct violation of all precedent even, and certainly of the terms of their surrender, have been executed for pretended military offences, of which their accusers were themselves surely guilty. Others have escaped the hangman, broken in health, only after long imprisonments.

Patient under every provocation, and with a chivalric sense of honour unparalleled in history, the true men of the South have long hoped for relief. Knowing that magnanimous individuals were found even in the ranks of their enemies, many had looked forward to the day of the late elections as one of redemption from political thralldom. But with what result? Notwithstanding the best exertions of the conservative men of the North, Radicalism has triumphed everywhere, and the fetters of the white men of ten Southern States, reduced to the condition of conquered provinces, are more securely rivetted than ever. Power once possessed is reluctantly abandoned. Power once unjustly exercised fast grows to despotism. There is no longer hope for the South. No future there for her sons, save only such bitter portion as it may please their conquerors to force upon them.

In all probability there can never be in our time an armed conflict between political parties at the North. There is too great a disparity to expect anything but submission from the weaker. Separated from the unprincipled hangers-on who have sympathy for the South only from motives of self-aggrandizement in the possession of political offices of which they are now deprived, her sincere friends—real, constitutional, liberty-loving men—are comparatively few indeed. The shedding of blood, at all times to be deprecated, would be the greatest calamity which could now befall the South. Such strife at the North would lead to a war of races there, for the Radicals would surely incite the blacks by an appeal to their worst passions, and thus secure them as active allies; and when the South in her desperation and agony attempted self-defence, *all parties North* would unite to "quell the rebellion," to "suppress the insurrection," and our real friends, if not forced to take arms against us, would at least be compelled to silent acquiescence again. This is the

teaching of experience within the last five years, and history but repeats itself.

There, then, seems no hope for those who would be free; for those who still cling to cherished principles in spite of ruin and defeat; for those who never abandon truth and justice because they are crushed for the time. *No hope save in expatriation.* Nor should this act be denounced as desertion by our friends who think otherwise. We surely have the right and the means to judge as well as they. We believe that they will yet come to us. We go to prepare for them new and happy homes. *Nostalgia* shall not overcome, nor dangers appal us. To the Confederate soldier, tutored in the rude school of horrid war, hardships have become a pastime, and now, having lost all else, we will at least preserve our honour.

The liberal concessions, political and commercial, made by the Government of Venezuela, places it far beyond them as the most attractive region of earth for the disfranchised Southron. There, removed from the agitations which must for at least one generation disquiet our lost country, he may regain his political rights and recover his pecuniary losses. Hardships and privations may be encountered there as in all new settlements, but what are these to the pains and penalties which threaten us here? What the promise which would hold us in serfdom here, to the peace and prosperity which, with independence, await us there. Such is the sure reward of the united efforts and steady perseverance of men who would still be free. Aid each other with counsel and with means, and with God's blessing we will make the wilderness blossom as the rose, and enrich not only ourselves, but the hospitable people who welcome us among them as equal and independent citizens of a free and actual Republic.—J. F. BELTON.

---

From the *St. Louis Times*, Editorial.

## VENEZUELA.—THE ADVANTAGES OF EMIGRATION AND COMPARATIVE PROFIT OF COTTON CULTURE.

### THE DISINCLINATION OF PLANTERS TO ENGAGE IN ANY OTHER OCCUPATION.

The emigrant carries with him his pursuits and habits, which become a part of him—along with his household goods—wherever he goes. More especially, is it the case with the agriculturist, this class are peculiarly those who belong to the lately desolated South. If you find a Carolinian in the extreme northern part of Missouri, you will find a cotton patch about his premises.

A South Carolinian in Texas or Arkansas, still affects his rice fields. For over a half century the staple product of over eight millions of the

people of North America was cotton. The whole Southern intellect was bent upon its culture to perfection. The application of machinery and steam power furnished it to the world from the Southern States lower and of better fibre than from any other country. It is not necessary to discuss why this material prosperity of the South—whose people leading the guileless life of agriculturists, shunning and despising trade, shed such benefits on the entire world—should have provoked that feeling of envy and enmity in the breasts of her northern brethren, which has led to her being despoiled and desolated. She is a wilderness, made so by the torch of the incendiary, and the ravages of the robber and spoiler. Her people are not only robbed, but disfranchised; and every species of wrong that can be conceived is heaped on her. Not content with her desolation, with despoiling her of her slaves, and changing those domestic habits which had made her prosperous, without pauperism, and, comparatively, without crime, a lawless majority of the States having interest in manufactures rather than agriculture, have placed upon her such burdens as makes prosperity impossible. The specific tax, proposed to be levied on cotton—to be returned to the manufacturer, if spun in this country—and the export duty, are but bounties to the New Englander; and a burden put on the crushed and despoiled industry of the Southern States, will make the emigration outward rather than inward. The planter we have seen follows his staple, his lines of emigration and colonization are within the localities in which the plant has become, or is capable of becoming, acclimated and produced with profit. The Virginian follows the parallels in which the tobacco leaf is a staple product, and we can trace the Virginian and his tobacco, from the Potomac to the Kansas.

But, we wanted to say, that the throes of sorrow, and the desolation of the late war, of wrong, oppression and usurpation, not yet over—only lulled—will have the effect of sending colonies, as of old, into new and untried regions of the Western Continent. In this, history only persists in reproducing herself. The unrest and uncertainty of civil strife, as the President intimates, must follow the defeat.

The regions of South America, north of the equator, lying in our own waters, in the American Mediterranean, must receive American colonies. American arts must flourish in the hitherto neglected regions, and energy and industry, guided by energy and purpose, will build up prosperous cities of refuge for the friendless and homeless exiles whom the coming strife must drive abroad.

It is upon these facts and these principles, which are a part of a chain of causes and sequences, no human logic can refute, nor human wisdom prevent, that we may look forward to the necessity, real or imaginary, which must establish American and English settlements in Spanish America, north of the Equator.

The portion of Venezuela lying south and east of the Orinoco, adapted to the culture of Southern staples, abounding in mines and navigable rivers, with rich forests, and with perennial pastures, capable of supporting a denser population than any part of Europe, is open and inviting to colonists. The emigrant bears with him there his own language, his own pursuits, his own religion, and his own political institutions.

The invitation extended by the Government at Caraccas to emigration, is upon terms so liberal, that it cannot be conceived how they could now be changed without detriment. Everything that free institutions can afford is held out in the way of political privileges. The material aid, in a modest, but sufficient amount, is proffered to sustain the first emigrants, and immunities from taxation and military services till such a time as the Colony will in all probability become firmly established. These are things, looking at the stormy future for our country, well worth considering. \* \* \*

---

For the Constitution and Union.

## VENEZUELA—THE FIRST OR PIONEER COMPANY OF AMERICAN EMIGRANTS.

### THEIR ARRIVAL AND RECEPTION IN VENEZUELA.

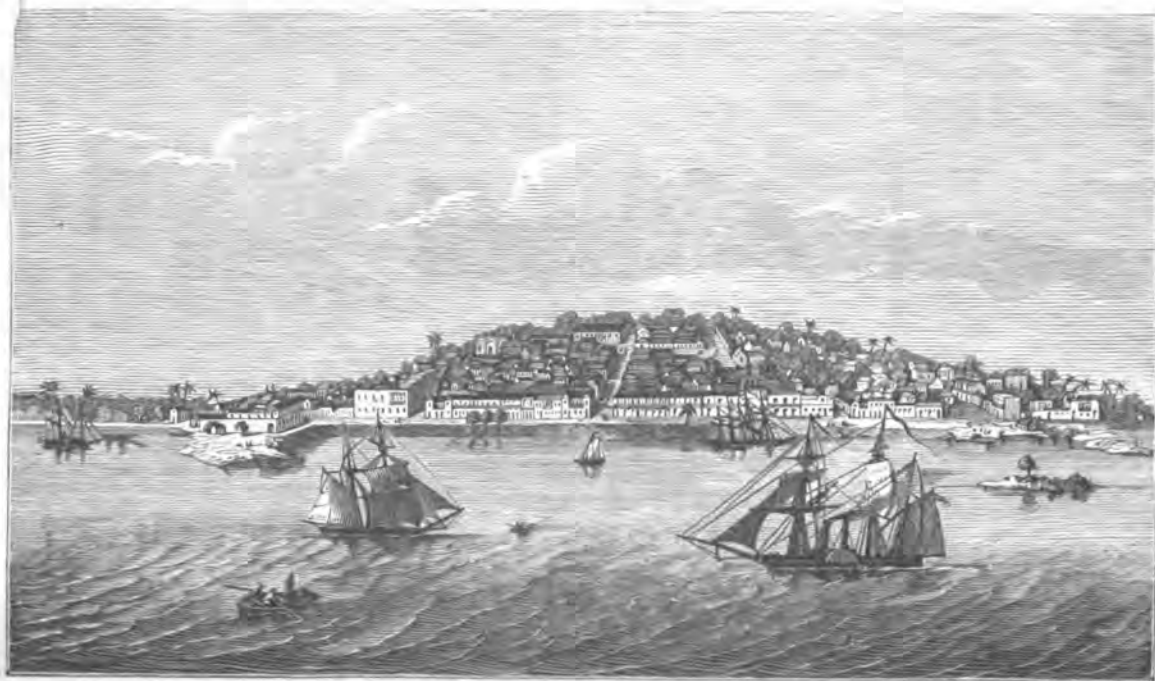
After many difficulties, detentions, and annoyances, incident to great and new undertakings, the party ascended the noble and grand "Orinoco" river, and all seemed charmed with the lovely scenery, and the salubrity of the climate.

"Our party were perfectly enchanted at the little village of Barrancas, on the river; the wonderful beauty of the site, the luxuriance of the soil and beauty of the foliage, the magnificence of the great Orinoco, its clear cistern-like water, reflecting the stars at night like a mirror, its innumerable islands and banks clad in unrivalled foliage, showing every shade of green from yellow to dark blue, would puzzle any traveller to make choice of a plantation. The gay-colored and noisy parrots, macaws, and other birds darting through the air, and filling the woods with song; the unparalleled sky at sunset, claiming the attention of the most matter of fact parties, all combine to make it impossible to describe the scene, so I must not attempt what I cannot do justice to."

On arrival at Puerto Las Tablas, about two hundred miles from the mouth of the Orinoco river, a point of considerable trade, we were treated with much consideration, and on our departure honoured with a salute from a small field piece. Our arrival at the capital of Guayana, "Ciudad Bolivar," was hailed with every mark of welcome by the press, the hospitable officers, and the generous citizens; and the annexed communication to the President (or as we would say Governor) was at once transmitted.

---





CIUDAD BOLIVAR.



*Ciudad Bolívar, March 15th, 1867.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE PRESIDENT OF THE STATE  
OF GUAYANA, U. S. OF VENEZUELA.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,

As the representative of Henry M. Price, of the United States of America, and the leader of the emigrants by whom I am accompanied from the Southern portion of the United States of America, I beg leave to present my credentials in the following manner:—

1st. The enclosed letter of introduction from the Honorable Florencio Ribas, Secretary of Legation to the U. S. of America.

2nd. The enclosed letter of introduction from the same gentleman to Senor Miguel Aristiquieta, a Senator, who is, I understand, absent.

3rd. My appointment as a Director of the Venezuela Emigration Company, under date of December 17th, 1866, by virtue of authority of the President and Grantee, H. M. Price, and the endorsement of our passport free of charge by your Consul at New Orleans.

4th. I beg to mention favourably to your notice, the names of the parties accompanying me, with the intention of Colonization. (Here follows a list of 51 names.)

We have left our native country, the "Cradle of Liberty," in the hour of her prosperity; in the calm that has succeeded four years of civil strife and war, and present to our friends and the world at large, the hitherto unknown instance of *American* citizens banding together for the purpose of seeking homes in a foreign land, in preference to remaining in the country of their birth. Then, Sir, acquainted with the history of the United States, the birth-place of our WASHINGTON, the land of refuge for the oppressed of every nation, who sought protection beneath the broad folds of the starry flag, can you fail to understand how deep an incentive actuated us in the course we have pursued?

It would be *unmanly* in me, however, in accepting the hospitality of your country to allude to those difficulties of my own through which we have all passed, and would relieve myself of further criticism on my native land, and return to the subject of colonization, by remarking that political difficulties and wrongs in *all* countries, whether *actual* or *imaginary*, have always had the effect of producing voluntary migrations to foreign but friendly lands, the *success* of which has never been known to fail, and the *result* of which has ever yielded benefits and wealth to the country receiving the emigrants.

Of one thing, however, I can assure you: the generosity of your Government in making this dazzling grant to H. M. Price and his associates; the brilliant reports floating through social circles at home, of your Eden-like country and climate, and of the hospitality of your countrymen, has appeared so like a dream instead of a reality, that we who have led the way as pioneers, are looked to by thousands at home

for the verification of those facts set forth in Dr. H. M. Price's circular, which, at present, seem to our people at home so romantic and imaginary.

I now look to you, being referred to you by the Honorable Florencio Ribas, Secretary of Legation of the U. S. of Venezuela, for an endorsement of this grant, which he assures us is correct, and on which the future of ourselves and friends at home depends, so far as regards the *continuation* of American Emigration to the State of Guayana.

And with the most earnest feelings of respect and confidence in your Government, I beg the privilege of throwing myself entirely upon your superior wisdom, judgment, and advice, in the developement of our project of emigration, and have no hesitation in pledging to you in advance the heartfelt thanks of my friends, and their friends, for the advice you may volunteer me as to what future move I had best make.

I wish at once, in conformity with my instructions and the wish of all my companions, to locate within the boundaries of the grant on the *Caroni River*, within 20 miles of where the said river flows into the "Oronoco," in as eligible a position and as near the mouth as we can effect the location, a reserve of Land, or as we would say at home a pre-emption; as I shall proceed on reaching our point of destination to settle a miniature city, as a nucleus around which our anticipated friends can settle on arrival.

I regret any want of foresight which my superiors at home have shewn in not having sent an especial committee in advance, who could have better represented the undertaking than the writer; and who could have selected a location according to your pleasure and advice.

By your informing me definitely what lands are unoccupied and advising me what locality to select, I shall consider that you add to the great kindness and generosity of your Government. To feel more obliged than we do would be utter impossibility.

By reference to the date of departure from Saint Louis, and a statement of our long delay, and long passage at Sea, and the great expense incurred, you will see that the majority of the people with me are reduced to almost absolute want, an incident not frequently occurring with Americans, and generally brought about by casualties, for we are an industrious and proud people, and I blush to expose the well accounted for cause of our momentary distress. We seek in your country only that respect which our *conduct* may *deserve*, and that *reward* which our *labour* may *produce*. We seek to exchange kind feelings with your people, and trust we may be mutually useful; and now, Sir, if we may be allowed to bask under the shade of your flag, and be assured of its protection, will teach our posterity the virtue of gratitude, and refer them to your nation as an *example* of hospitality.

Your obedient Servant,

FREDK. A. JOHNSON,  
Representative of H. M. Price and Associates.

The first intimation of the reception of the above was an appropriation of 1250 pesos. The vessel we had chartered was allowed to depart without a solitary charge of pilotage, custom-house fees, wharfage, &c., and the following reply was duly received (as per interpretation).

Estados Unidos de Venezuela, Ciudad Bolivar, April 7, 1867,  
Año 4c de la Lei y 9 de la Federacion.

*Presidencia Del Estados de Guayana El Primer Designado Numero 1002.*

Senor Frederick A. Johnson.—I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of some valuable letters of March 15th, also of the documents enclosed within, *all* of which I have particularly noted.

The agreement executed in Washington by the Secretary of Legation of the United States of Venezuela, M. Florencio Ribas, has been ratified, and all the conditions are satisfactory in regard to this Government.

It is indeed pleasant to hear the satisfaction you express for the kind welcome to yourself and your countrymen, as bestowed by the Government and people of this State. It is the duty of the former to welcome all emigrants according to their position, and to afford them every facility and convenience they may require.

The Government of this State trusts you are satisfied with the small assistance rendered the immigrants under the circumstances of those temporary requirements frequently incident to immigration.

The country anticipates very much from yourself and your valuable countrymen; however it can be made manifest to all the United States of America, how the immigrants have been received in this country, and of the good will of the State Government of Guayana, in order to attract by all possible means a very profuse immigration, that will come to participate in the gifts God has given to this beautiful and rich territory. So you have offered in your last favour.

Dios y Federacion, (Signed) ANTONIO DALLA. COSTA.

In my next I will give a description of the lovely and fertile country on the Caura river.

From the *St. Louis Times*, May 11, 1867.

#### LETTER FROM VENEZUELA.

ARRIVAL OF THE ST. LOUIS COLONY—HOW THE EMIGRANTS ARE PLEASED WITH THE COUNTRY—THE NEW GOLD DISCOVERIES—COTTON—THE PROSPECTS, &c.

Ciudad Bolivar, Guayana, Venezuela, March 23, 1867.

(To the Editors of the Times.)

As you showed so much interest in us, as the "Pioneer Company" of emigrants to the U. S. of Venezuela, and endeavoured, while we were at St. Louis, to aid us in our desire to reach this favoured land, we

naturally suppose that it would be agreeable to you to learn from us our impressions of the country and government.

In consequence of the misapplication of our funds, and the delay consequent thereon, at New Orleans, we have been exactly three months *en route* for this place, at which we were received with the politeness and cordiality characteristic of the people. The Government and Senor John B. de la Costa, the President of the State, have fully complied with their agreement and confirmed the grant to Dr. H. M. Price and associates. They did not deem it best to give us the whole of the 10,000 dollars, i.e. about £2,000 sterling appropriated by them for our relief, should we need it, but as promptly as possible placed at our disposal 1250 dollars, i.e. about £250 or one-eighth of the same.

Part of our company, composed of the "bone and sinew" of the expedition have, under the auspices of the Representative President, Senor John B. de la Costa, formed themselves into a company called "The Dalla Costa Mining Company," and proceeded to the mines in the immediate neighbourhood of the place we shall locate at, and from their known industry and intelligence, we are confident that they will beat the primitive miners of this country, who have succeeded, however, in showing some rich specimens. In one instance, in the neighbourhood of this city, one of our party went into the work with a will, and astonished the natives by doing more work in one hour than twenty had done in a day. It was in a locality, however, not rich in quartz, and not being within our grant was only tried to see the indications; still the natives make a living by pounding the quartz in a sort of mortar and our mining will astonish them. As it is, the colonists have the privilege to import for their own use and that of the colony, free of duty for five years. This is always supposing that they obtain the necessary certificate showing that they do actually belong to the American, English, and Venezuela Trading and Commercial Company, or hold *land warrants* from Dr. H. M. Price.

I have no time for more, but will keep you advised of our prosperity and remain, very truly, your obedient servant,

FREDK. A. JOHNSON.

#### ANOTHER LETTER.

Ciudad Bolivar, March 23, 1867.

Dear Sir,—Our party reached here on the 14th instant, after a long voyage, all in good health. Captain Johnson and ten or fifteen others of the company, are going to select a town site, which will probably be within twenty-eight miles of this place, on the Orinoco river. Myself and others of the party are going to make an exploring expedition to the gold regions, starting out from the mouth of the Caroni river. The mines are distant from there one hundred and twenty-five miles. I enclose some cotton taken from a tree four or five years old, growing in a yard without cultivation. Almost everything grows in a wild state; they plant and gather, but do little else to crops. Sugar is worth about two cents per pound, and coffee twenty cents per pound. We have been kindly received, both by citizens and authorities of the country. The grant is secured. Will give more news after I see more of the country.

Truly yours,

JOHN WHITMAN.

From the *St. Louis Times*, *U. S. America*, May 23rd, 1867.

### VENEZUELA.

THE INCENTIVE TO EMIGRATION ; SAFETY OF BUSINESS ENTERPRISES ; STABILITY OF THE GOVERNMENT ; HEALTHFULNESS OF THE CLIMATE, &c.

By permission we publish the following Translation of a Letter just received from Angostura, or Ciudad Bolivar, the principal town in Guayana.

Ciudad Bolivar, March 25, 1867.

My dear Sir,—The recent arrival at this port of immigrants from the United States, and the first instalment of Mr. Austin's machinery for the gold mines, together with the engineers in charge of the same, may make some general information, as to the condition of things in this state of Guayana and Venezuela, interesting to you and your friends. First, as to Guayana. Throughout all the various commotions which have disturbed South American States, more or less, since the independence from Spain in 1815, this state has enjoyed profound repose—no civil wars, no armed bands, no internal dissensions. The State embraces all the territory south of the Orinoco river, and this grand stream operates as a mighty wall, separating entirely its people and their interests from those north of the river. Its inhabitants are mostly engaged in cattle raising and agricultural pursuits, and hence are scattered in small communities, their interests identified with order and peace, and their sympathies drawn towards attracting immigration, capital, and skill from abroad, to develop their immense resources. Many of these cattle estates are from ten to twenty leagues square, having on them from three to ten thousand head of cattle, and thousands of horses and mules, though in some parts of the country are large estates devoted to cotton, coffee, cocoa, tobacco, and sugar cultivation—labour is cheap, ranging from twenty cents to one dollar per day. The peon or labouring class is one of the most quiet, docile, honest, and industrious of all the people of South America. The soil is rich and fertile beyond description ; much of it great rolling savannas, interspersed with dense tropical forests, and well watered by rapid streams running over strong courses. The roads through the State are generally good ; always in order for mules or horses, and through ten months of the year practicable for wagons. The climate is healthy in the extreme sense of the word, and of such a nature that the white man can and does live here and labour without any difficulty. There can be no greater mistake than that of fancying sickness as attendant upon this magnificent land. It is more healthful than any part of the United States, and the great list of diseases so often prevailing in the North are almost entirely unknown in these favoured latitudes. The instances of longevity are remarkable, and the people generally hardy, healthy, and capable of enduring fatigue and exposure to a degree entirely inconceivable to your more effeminate Northern Constitution,

I have had a soldier, driving my sumpter mule, start at four in the afternoon, on foot, keep up with the party on horseback until nine at night, go into camp, start again at five in the morning, and travel all day until six in the evening, with only one hour's halt at noon; making in that time over eighty miles, and after one night's rest, start back again on foot, making the return journey in thirty-six hours, considering himself well paid with a gold dollar, and coming in at his journey's end as fresh as possible.

The Government of the state is excellent; it is a fine Democracy, and as stable as any government in existence. The President, Senor John Dalla Costa, just elected for the next four years, is the most popular man in the state. He served continuously for seven years, went to Europe for two years as foreign traveller in 1865; returned in January 1867; and was immediately re-elected for four years more. Under his enlightened administration schools and colleges have been established and supported, public improvements pushed forward, and every encouragement offered to the employment and security of capital, and trained and skilful labour from foreign countries. Southerners are in high favor throughout the country, and their advent will be welcomed with enthusiasm, and all the power of the Government employed to aid their establishment.

The country up the Caroni and Carmi rivers, and back of Caicara, is beautiful and fertile. The cotton, coffee, tobacco, and cocoa produced are of excellent quality, and the inducements held out to agricultural efforts are of the most flattering character. In a country where food is produced spontaneously, where building and clothing cost so little, and where Nature does everything for the husbandman, it will be very strange if well-directed labour, aided by moderated capital, does not return its usual advantages.

The mineral wealth of this State is immense; its gold mines now yield, with the rudest system of working, and entirely without the aid of machinery or scientific direction, 200,000 dollars, i.e. equal to about £40,000 to £60,000, and we expect the most brilliant results from the exertions of Mr. S. B. Austin, to whom the general government of the State of Guayana have made very liberal concessions, and whose first shipment of machinery and implements is now in our port.

---

*St. Louis Times, June 2nd, 1867.*

#### FROM VENEZUELA.

An important Letter from one of the Saint Louis Emigrants—Confirmation of the Grant to the American Colony—A City laid out—The Soil—Opportunities for making Money—The Gold Mines—Indigenous productions—Living one dollar per week—Flattering prospects—Inducements to Emigrants.

United States of Venezuela, American Colony Guayana.

City of Orinoco, April 23rd, 1867.

*Editors Saint Louis Times:*—The great grant to Dr. H.M. Price and his

associates, has been effectually bound, with all its enormous privileges, by Captain Frederick A. Johnson and his company of American emigrants, who are now acknowledged as a colony by the Government. Captain Johnson, the accredited representative of the colony, and one of the Directors of the Venezuela Company, we regret, and are happy at the same time, to say, returns to the States to further the interests of this miniature American colony, and bears with him the esteem of his friends and confidence of this Government, together with official evidence of the confirmation of the existence of an American colony in Guayana.

We left the capital of the State Ciudad Bolivar, so called after the great hero of the country, General Bolivar, whose memory all hold dear. We purchased a small sloop, now named the *City of Orinoco*, and proceeded to Borbon, about 7 leagues above, to the Sub-Prefecto, of which district Captain Johnson had letters from the President and others. There we were received with that generous hospitality and cordiality for which the Spaniards are noted. Senor Parra being absent (the Prefecto) we were received with open arms by Senors Cana, Barrios, Gonzalez, and others, whose kindness in making up hunting parties, and vying with each other in showing us the beauty of the country, will not be soon forgotten. They gave us a site for our city within a mile of their own little town, and seemed anxious that it should be swallowed up by the extension of our own. However, we concluded to move 6 miles west of Borbon, on a very fine piece of land, and go immediately to work improving it. It is rich black soil, with plenty of building material, and bounded by three streams of fine water. In sight is the fine grove of oranges, lemons, mangoes, serapie (vanilla), cocoa nut, coffee, and other fruit trees, belonging to Senor Bruner, who placed himself and household at our disposal. And within our limits is a sugar mill of the most primitive style. We were feasted on oranges, bananas, fresh milk, &c. at the first, and sugar cane and sweet water at the other. Senors Cana and Barrios say the cane grows from 9 to 10 feet high, and in some localities as high as 12 feet. Every one seems delighted at the prospect of our settling in the country, but do not seem to realize the improvement in the value of their own property, which will accrue from it. Further out Senors Pompellon and Paneda received us very kindly, and showed us some of the finest cows I have seen for some years, the cattle here being larger and in better order than in our Southern States. The whole agricultural interest of the country seems to be almost abandoned by the vast discoveries of gold at "Criatel Nueva Providencia," 150 miles from us, which seems to turn people's heads. The discovery was first made by a man's purchasing of an Indian's haunch of venison, in the foot of which there was a piece of gold. The purchaser, an Englishman, bribed the Indian to show him the spot where he shot the deer, and being convinced that there was surface gold, hunted until he found it. Many of our party have gone there, but we are as yet without letters from them! Their reports, as soon as received, will be transmitted to you without delay. They are however, but a few among 4000 or 5000—and it may be some time ere they find gold. The true source of wealth, however, is the cultivation of the



soil. That must pay here. Stock raising, also ; and in this delightful climate—perpetual summer, with cool morning and evening breezes, no work to cut fodder and hay, as the pastures are green the year round, I can come to no other conclusion when I see so many natives earning a competency from the natural productions of the soil, and no labour that can be called such.

I think I explained in my last that a plant called *Hucar*, or the bread tree furnished the staple food of the country. It grows wild, but better with a little attention. The natives make a row of holes, stick plants in, and wait for God to send a crop, which He always does. In forty days they cut off large pieces of root from the *Hucar* tree, like yams (if it does not injure the tree), scrape and grate them, and then put them in a long tube or bag, made of the skin of some animals, or even in bark, well plaited, and hung to the cross beams of the house, with large weights attached to the bottom to press out the juice, which is not wholesome. The residue is then made into batter, and mixed into pancakes from the size of a barrel head to that of a hogshead. These are put in neat packages of 20 and are ready for shipment and sale. We are becoming very fond of this bread, and understand it will keep a year. Papillen, the sugar of the country, is run into wooden or clay moulds, and sold in loaves of three or four pounds at about 10 cents each. This sugar well manufactured would defy competition. The sugar mill on our location is wooden entirely, and worked with a yoke of oxen.

If a sober industrious man will bring a little for a start, seeds, garden tools, and a little money to buy a little stock, he cannot fail to become wealthy, and Bolivar is a fine market for our productions. This may be some time reaching you, as Captain Johnson has business at Trinidad that may delay him.

(Signed,)

F. P. DERBISHIRE.

FROM THE *St. Louis Times*.

FROM VENEZUELA.

Letter from a Saint Louis Emigrant.

Ciudad Bolivar, June 13th, 1867.

My dear Sir,—I wrote you about a month ago informing you of our arrival, and that we were about visiting the Caura river to examine lands in the vicinity. We returned some ten days since, having ascended the Caura as far as Maripa, delighted with the results of our expedition. The Caura, which is the first river above this city of any great importance, is a fine wide navigable stream, abounding in timber suitable for ship building and other purposes, copaiba, and other drugs and dyes of value for exportation. The lands are very rich, and suited for the production of any of our staples and cereals. At Maripa the country is a rolling prairie, extending as far as the eye can reach, and we were told by the natives that they stretched as far as the Caroni, intersected by small streams, and broken by clumps of timber scattered here and there only in sufficient quantities to meet the wants of the

settler. The country there is ready for the plough, requiring only the industry and energy of our people to make it the most productive in the world. It is well suited for stock farms, and we saw cattle of the native breed showing conclusively what could be done in that way. I saw rice of good quality grown on the prairies (called savannas here), by merely burning off the grass, and scratching holes here and there, in which a few seeds are dropped, and then left to nature to mature. The natives, left to themselves, do not work; ploughs are unknown, and I have scarcely seen an agricultural implement of any kind or a man at work outside of this city. But I am satisfied they will work, with the superior intelligence and activity of our race to *direct* labour. The natives are kind-hearted, hospitable, and temperate, anxious for immigration, and I have yet to see the first evidence of dissatisfaction or distrust in our coming here. The population in Guayana is scant, and will require a few thousand Anglo-Saxon agriculturists to develop the riches of a most magnificent country, too long left in idle and unproductive waste. Those of our people who have gone to farming are now doing well, and are contented, wishing only for the arrival of more of our countrymen.

We are moreover convinced by all we have heard, that the real "Eldorado" has not yet been struck; it will be found higher up, about the Pariene Mountains.

The rivers abound in delicious fish, and the woods with game. Clothing is not a necessity and tobacco grows everywhere. Mechanics are needed, and in this city can obtain employment and the preference at the highest wages. Indeed there is no competition here in any way, and any pursuit will be profitable to men of industry and *steady habits*. We have been exposed to the climate in every way, have walked many miles in the sun, have been drenched with rain, wearing wet clothes for hours, and not one of us have been sick. This speaks well for the salubrity of the climate.

Truly your friend,

J. F. BELTON.

The above letter is from Col. J. F. Belton, a gentleman well known through the South. His opportunities for observation have been good, therefore what he says of the country can, we think, be pretty safely relied upon. [EDS. TIMES.]

#### LETTER FROM CAPTAIN F. A. JOHNSON.

St. Louis, June 22, 1867.

Col. R. H. Musser Vice-President Venezuela Company:

Dear Sir,—Your request for instructions to emigrants to Venezuela as to the grant to Dr. H. M. Price and his associates, has been bound by arrival in Guayana with the pioneer company of emigrants, and all the stipulated privileges to emigrants under the grant will be strictly complied with on the part of the Government, as per official documents exhibited herewith.

The first exclamation of a stranger as he ascends the Orinoco river is, "Surely this must be the Garden of Eden!" Even the costume of the natives is an evidence that the apron of fig leaves would be adequate to cover the actual demand for clothing.

Enough has been already said of the delightful climate, lovely scenery, and prolific soil. At the capital, "Ciudad Bolivar," all the refinement of modern society and style of dress presents itself. But nature rests in all its primitive wealth and beauty, waiting for the hand of art and industry to reap a large reward for labour bestowed. A country, even thus blessed, needs occupants, and the certain facilities to work with. Let persons take with them whatever tools or implements they require to pursue their trade or avocation. Those who have nothing must commence, as all over the world, by working for others.

Boating, with light draught boats, on the Orinoco river, called Launchey, pays well, and large profits are made in trade with the interior.

Steam-boating will rapidly develop the country and pay handsomely. The steam-boats on the river prior to the revolution all made money, I have heard; now, nothing remains of them but their wrecks.

Tobacco is cultivated by the natives (two crops per annum I am informed), and the cigars manufactured therefrom sell at about two for a cent. Their flavour is fine, though imperfectly made.

Three crops of cotton, at least, can be made; and I have found from actual observation, that cotton plants in bloom bore ripe cotton ready for picking. Relative to health, we are sufficiently far from the coast and elevated above the level of the sea to insure us a regular and cool climate, and on our voyage, and up to the time of my departure, not a case of sickness had occurred. The health of the country is represented as excellent, which fact was apparent from the number of grey headed old men and women, in proportion to the population. I met with one old gentleman, within five miles of our location, who glories in his one hundred and second year.

Your obedient servant,

FRED. A. JOHNSON.

Departure of the Schooner *United States* with an addition to the Colony.  
Encouraging particulars.

New Orleans, July 6, 1867.

Editors *St. Louis Times*.—The schooner *United States*, bound for Bolivar and the American colonies on the Orinoco, Venezuela, has all her people and stores aboard, and will tow down to the mouth of the river to-night. The *United States* is a staunch and fast-sailing vessel. She has been fitted for passengers, and is in every way well fixed and adapted for the purpose for which she sails. Among her passengers are Captain A. S. Thurmond, of Texas, member of the present legis-

lature of that State, for the counties of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio. Captain Thurmond goes out as *avant courier* in the interests of a large circle of friends and acquaintances to make explorations in the Price Grant, particularly with a view to examine its agricultural advantages. The captain is peculiarly competent to take charge of the interests of his friends in this enterprise, he being an old and early settler in Texas, who has grown up with that country, and been through all the vicissitudes of border life as squatter, ranger, and planter, as well as having travelled over Mexico, Arizona, and California. Major Leonard C. Johnson, of Chicot county, Arkansas, late an officer of General John Morgan's staff, accompanied by Mr. Gilbert W. Sweet of the same county, goes out on a mission similar to that of Captain Thurmond, with the further intention of remaining and preparing for the reception of his friends when they shall follow him. The last-named two gentlemen found upon their arrival here, very much to their mutual pleasure, a fellow countryman, Mr. Wm. Wells, already bound for the same destination, and for a similar purpose. Mr. Michael Fagan, of this place, and Mr. John Douglas, late a practical miner, from California, are going together as permanent emigrants. They take with them a variety of agricultural and mining implements, and enough flour and bacon to provision them until they shall have become dieted to the usual and cheaper living of the people of the country. This last precaution, indeed, is taken generally by all on board. Two others going together from this city, Mr. Julius A. Neil and Mr. Joseph A. Brandlin, are outfitted with various agricultural implements, and go prepared to stay. Mr. Robert W. Musser, of Missouri, goes as a permanent emigrant. He will devote several months to explorations, in company with Captain Thurmond, and will, while taking care of his individual interests, prepare and communicate to the public at home minute and detailed accounts and descriptions of the climate, soil, people, manners, conveniences, prices, and prospects of the portions of the grant he explores.

This enterprise, which has not been brought prominently before the public, is yet attracting such general and wide-extended notice, and inquiry and interest, and there seems to be so general and wide-extended a willingness on the part of good people to depart from the United States; willingness and even eagerness to depart whenever there shall be a certainty of a land and climate as good, prices and taxes less, and money better; there can be but little question as to the result of favourable and full reports from Musser.

I will write you again when I reach the colony by return of vessel, and as frequently thereafter as occasion and opportunity shall suggest and permit.

---

*From the St. Louis Times.*

#### REPORT OF SPECIAL AGENT, JOHN M. VAN COURT.

To my Fellow Countrymen of Missouri and other States.—In company with Messrs. Price, Belton, Watkins, and others, I visited and

explored several eligible points for the settlement of immigrants, from Bolivar, on the Orinoco river, to the village of Mauripa on the Caura river, a distance of about 150 miles. We found not only the Orinoco, but the river Caura, open and uninterruptedly navigable to the village of Mauripa, situated some 50 or 60 miles above the mouth of the latter, and, according to the statements of intelligent natives, navigable for 150 miles above. We made frequent landings, and found the country above the highest water mark. The timber land, commencing at the water's edge, ranges back from 2 to 5 miles, it being ample and suitable for boat and house building, fencing and fuel. Immediately on the outskirts of these timber ranges commences the South American savannas, or, as we call them, prairies, which, rising gradually as they recede from the river, extend over many many leagues. They are traversed by tributaries of main streams, which, though not navigable, furnish at all seasons abundance of water for many useful purposes. Upon these smaller streams are also found a narrow skirt of woodlands, generally of smaller growth, yet consisting of the same variety.

When we reached the little village of Mauripa, it was just at the end of the dry season, and I can testify that, instead of presenting a barren, sunburnt appearance, like our prairies in autumn, they were completely covered with the finest grass, and of the brightest and freshest verdure. The cattle we saw were large, healthy, and fat; the natives appeared healthy and happy, and this can be made the best stock raising country in the world.

In and near Mauripa, I saw tobacco, cotton, and a great variety of fruits growing to gigantic proportions, without any other cultivation than sticking seeds in the ground. Sugar, cotton, chocolate, corn, rice, and every kind of southern vegetables, and every variety of tropical fruit grows there to the highest state of perfection with little or no cultivation; and our friends at home would be thanked for a contribution of fruit seed.

The natives labour but little, knowing that Nature will continue reproducing from the old stock all they require for consumption. The rivers all abound with a variety of fine fish; the woods and prairies in game of many kinds. Why should they work, knowing little of commerce, with flesh, fish, and food at home, and more fruit than they can ever consume, by their merely putting the seed in the ground. But, with an Anglo-Saxon working class, provided with mechanical and agricultural implements, and a determination to use them, with the advantages of Nature, the liberality of the Government, and the hospitality of the natives, the success will be boundless. The sturdy pioneers who went first are generally contented; and breasting bravely the inconveniences which they anticipated at the outset, and which they will soon overcome, rest happy in the knowledge, that from so small a beginning they have sown the seed that will grow into a tree, beneath whose kindly shade thousands can repose in peaceful security, and bless those who were the humble instruments of so much good.

JOHN M. VAN COURT.

(From the *Richmond Enquirer and Examiner*.)

# LETTER FROM VENEZUELA, SOUTH AMERICA.

Angostura or Bolivar City, Guayana,

Venezuela, Aug. 15, 1867.

To the Editor of the *Enquirer and Examiner*,—Being in a writing mood, and hoping that a letter from one who was identified with Virginia's true sons in her late struggle for State rights and independence, but who has now taken up his permanent abode in this country, will not be unacceptable to you and your readers, I am induced to write this letter. Our little party of emigrants sailed from New Orleans via Charleston on 25th of May, under the auspices of the Venezuela Emigration Company (Dr. H. M. Price's Grant,) and although we have had a very tedious and remarkably long voyage, feel more than compensated by the grand and fertile appearance of this country, the salubrity of the climate, and our future prospects in our adopted land. We have all the rights and privileges of the citizens, and have been very kindly received by the governor, officers, and citizens.

We leave in a few days, as soon as we get our transportation outfit, for Paraguay, a small village on the Paraguay river, some one hundred and fifty miles in the interior, in the gold district, where we shall locate our land (1,280 acres each) and open the land for farming purposes. And while some will farm, others (and we have a geologist and several practical miners with us) will prospect for gold.

The climate here is superb—never so hot or cold as in the United States—the thermometer ranging from seventy to ninety-five degrees, and the soil rich beyond description; all kinds of grain, vegetables and fruit can be raised here continually. Of corn alone the natives, who are very indolent, make two crops a year, of from sixty to eighty bushels to the acre, which readily finds a market at eighty cents specie per bushel, and is now worth in Bolivar city two dollars per bushel. They plant here of corn five to nine stalks to the hill, and the hills four feet apart, and between the hills plant rice, sugar cane, and casale, a sort of bread fruit. Peas, potatoes, melons, &c., grow in the same proportion, and no risk or danger of drought or frost.

Gold and other rich minerals abound all over the country; the only thing necessary is to have capital and energy to develop it, which I am satisfied will shortly be here. Cattle in this country are numbered by the million, and about two hundred miles above here, on the Orinoco river (one of the grandest, widest, and deepest rivers in the world, navigable for vessels of the largest tonnage) they can be purchased for one dollar per head, and the natives kill them merely for their hides.

As the people of the South have advantages in this grant of Dr. Price's which people elsewhere have not, it is our desire to have Southerners and Anglo-Saxons generally to join us, and they may rest assured they will be received as members of a common family, and will find people of congenial sentiment and the same intelligence and refinement they left behind them. We want no drones, but good

people able and willing to work. Farmers and mechanics are particularly desirable. For particulars concerning privileges and a mode of getting here, those desirous of emigrating from England can procure the necessary information from Jas. Frederick Pattison, Esq., Director-General for this Grant in England and Europe, The Crescent, America Square, London, E.C., or in Richmond, Va., U. S.

Hoping I may see some of my old friends from Virginia and England in the New Colony, I subscribe myself, your's truly,

JOHN LANE, JUN.

Beauty and Luxuriance of the Country—Comparison of the Sections with Portions of the Southern States—Description of the Cities, Plantations, and Natives—The Inducement to Emigration.

(From our own Correspondent.)

City of Bolivar, Guayamo,

Venezuela, Oct. 4th, 1867.

*Editors Saint Louis Times* :—Because of various delays and mishaps, our party, which left New Orleans July 6th, arrived here only on the 2nd instant.

From Trinidad we came here on the British steamer *Regno Ferreo*, one of the two comprising the Caraccas and Bolivar mail. We entered the Orinoco by way of the mouth Macarea, which leaves the main river a little below Barrancas, and enters the sea due south of and in sight of the south-western point of the island of Trinidad. The delta of the Orinoco deserves more than a passing notice, when considered with a view to occupation of this country by Anglo-Saxons.

As the mouth by which we entered was an inferior one, I take for granted that it was also at least an average one in the particulars I shall describe. Where the waters of the Macarea join those of the sea, begins the dense green growth of tree and vine, and thence to Barrancas is one continued panorama of all that is beautiful in combination of foliage. In some edition of *Paradise Lost* I have seen plates representing the Garden of Eden. They might have been taken at any point of either side of the Macarea, from the sea to Barrancas. Fifty miles from the sea we came to Indian settlements, and soon after to Spaniards plantations of sugar, coffee, cocoa, and plantains. These latter were so few as to be but occasional dots on the river banks, yet they were flourishing so magnificently, and the character of the banks were so generally the same, that it was evident the entire region of the delta was not only susceptible of occupation and cultivation, but was a region more favoured by nature than the sugar lands of Louisiana, more favoured in being equally productive, easier to clear and prepare for cultivation, and less liable to overflow.

That it is equally productive with the most favoured parts of Louisiana is evident to the sight. That it is easier to clear, the absence of anything similar to either cypress or cottonwood, and the general



appearance of the growth make apparent to the sight also. That it is less liable to overflow is evident from its altitude and its proximity to the sea. This region (the delta) comprises, from Barrancas by way of the several mouths, a region of about 6000 square miles, being something like a hundred miles north and south by sixty east and west.

This is the region I had prepared my mind to see as a desolate waste of mud banks, sluggish water, alligators and mosquitoes. The desolate and waste parts I have just given you. The sluggish water I found to be a fine deep current, almost clear, pure, and cool as that of the Upper Mississippi; the mosquitoes so few that we were not annoyed by them; and alligators, not one, though I believe low water is the favourite time of the alligators, whose existence here in large numbers is a foregone fact.

Above Barrancas we find high rolling prairie lands, coming to the river banks, with occasional stretches of timbered bottom between the high lands and the river.

Ciudad Bolivar, old Spanish Angostura, I find to be a town of comfortable, substantial, and handsome brick and stone houses of one, two, and three stories high; stone paved streets with brick sidewalks, a cathedral that would ornament St. Louis; market plaza, forts, and barracks; stores and shops with supplies equal to the demand; and a harbour, large but not good, floating a hundred vessels of all grades from various parts of the world, principally from the upper Orinoco and its tributaries, some from the Negro, through which we can sail from here to the Amazon. The inhabitants of the town, of whom there are about 15,000, are principally natives of pure Spanish blood, educated, polite, and handsome. The residences of these people and their persons indicate the possession of wealth and knowledge of its uses. The other class of inhabitants, Negroes and mixed, present no appearance of squalor. The Negroes here, of whom the proportion is not large, have been free so long they have got over it, and having now filtered to their position, are civil and well-mannered as Negroes are in any part of the world.

The town is supplied with water from the river. It is carried in kegs on asses. Wheeled vehicles are not used here, because, I suppose, there is at present no necessity for them. Something in the architecture differs from that of the United States, and as the mode of living differs, because of proper reasons, arising from the great principle of demand and supply. The architecture of the States seems to be based upon the points of display and comfort; here upon those of indoor comfort and elegance. Our life here at the hotel consists of perfect quietude; access to a large airy public room on the second floor, containing a billiard table, and opening upon a broad stone floored balcony extending the entire front length of the building facing the river, coffee with bread and cheese at five to seven in the morning, breakfast at eleven, and dinner at five.

Beyond what we saw at the delta we have not been attracted by the appearance of the river banks for agricultural colonization, and those lands at the delta are peculiarly such as offer inducements to Anglo-Saxons.

Captain Thurmond and the Arkansas exiles will go next week to the Paragua country, four days' journey with asses. This Paragua country is shown on the map to be a common centre for nine navigable tributaries of the Aro and the Caroni. It is described as being high, cool, and fertile, producing coffee, cotton, and wheat. The Arkansas boys will stop there, and the Captain will come down the Aro with a view to finding a better river point for the settlement there than this, and he will make general examinations with views both to agriculture and routes and modes of access to a market.

Yours truly,

ROBERT W. MUSSER.

LETTER FROM DR. JULIUS P. CLEMENTS TO REV. J. A. DOLL, OF  
SCOTTSVILLE, VIRGINIA.

Villanow, Georgia, November 23rd, 1867.

Dear Sir.—Having just returned from Venezuela, I suppose you would like to know something of my observations, experience, and opinions in reference to that country. Your request of my brother to forward you my letters or copies thereof, is the foundation for this supposition, and not my presumption.

So far as the face of the country is concerned and its productions, it is all that any one could wish. I have seen corn that would yield, at least, one hundred bushels per acre, and that, too, which had never been ploughed, and had only been hoed once. Peas, beans, &c., may be thickly strewn among the corn and will give an abundant crop. Cotton grows better than in any of our Southern states, and is of a very fine quality. Tobacco of the very best kind flourishes there. In truth, everything we can raise here grows to perfection there. The climate, during the dry season, is quite pleasant; the thermometer never getting as high as it does here. The country generally is well watered, and the water is perfectly pure, and has not the least bad taste. The inhabitants are quite inoffensive and very kind, though very indolent and worthless to society. The Government appears to be perfectly Republican in form, and well administered. The officials seem to do all in their power to forward the emigration enterprise. The Governor Jno. B. Dalla Costa, of Guayana, is an accomplished and educated gentleman. To him we owe many thanks for kindnesses. The gold mines of Guayana are certainly the richest in the world, and will fully come up to the statement in your circular, viz: "an ounce of pure gold to the pound of quartz."

We, the party who went out on the *Ben Willis*, kept together, and settled near a village on the Paraguay river bearing the same name. When I left Paraguay, there had not been a moment's sickness among our party.

I will write you again if you wish to learn anything more.

Yours truly,

JULIUS P. CLEMENTS, M.D..

[We learn from the agent here that it is possible a steamer will be on the line some time in January.—*Ed. Register.*]

The Price Grant—A Voyage up the Orinoco—General description of the State of Guayana, &c.

BY AN EMIGRANT.

*To the Editor of the New Orleans Times.*

New Orleans, November 26, 1867.

Having just returned from a voyage up the Orinoco to the territory granted by the Government of Venezuela to Dr. H. M. Price, of Virginia, and his associates, I now proffer you this brief sketch of the same, hoping that, if it be favoured with publication, however uninteresting to your readers generally, it may at least prove profitable to that numerous class of our Southern fellow citizens who at present propose emigrating to foreign and particularly South American countries.

In common with a large majority of these, having despaired of ever seeing anything like order grow out of the confusion into which our unhappy country was thrown by the revolution; and after having in vain tried to reconcile myself to the new *regime*, I began to consider how bad a thing I would accept in exchange for the evils then endured, and concluded finally that I could not be worsted to swap with anybody short of Old Nick.

Therefore, with this most serious resolve, having done up into portable shape some necessary articles of clothing and a few warlike implements, I bade farewell to the scenes of boyhood's happy days, and, about the 1st of February last, found myself in the Crescent City in search of some new country to adopt, in which life might be begun afresh, and under circumstances better suited to the taste and more favourable to the prosperity of a people proscribed at home.

The superior advantages of a low latitude, among which are its peculiar adaptation to the staple commodities of the world, its endless varieties of fruits and vegetable productions, and the far-famed hospitality of its people, added to the desire long entertained of being in a tropical climate, soon decided me to cast my lot with the many who were looking to the wilds of South America as the field upon which to regain the status irretrievably lost in their struggle for independence; and I was, by good luck, more fortunate than many bent on the same enterprise under similar circumstances, and in like condition: for, having made the acquaintance of a most gentlemanly agent, Mr. B. P. Van Court, without the usual loss of time, or a heavy outlay of money, I was immediately provided with tolerably comfortable quarters on board of the staunch schooner *United States*, bound with Southern emigrants to the great equatorial Republic of Venezuela. But as the body of our passengers were said to be awaiting the arrival of the vessel at Wilmington, N.C., we put to sea for this port, and accomplished the passage without any occurrence worthy of note, save the ordinary share of

calms and head winds, interspersed with the usual supply of squalls and rough seas.

I will confine the subject of the communication to a general description of the country itself, its superficial appearance, and such matters as relate most intimately with its soil, climate, resources, the variety of its productions, and its capabilities or adaptations to the wishes, expectations, and necessities of emigrants.

There are few countries that do not, on a more intimate acquaintance, fail in some degree to realize the expectations created by first impressions, particularly if those impressions are as favourable as those imprinted on the beholder's mind by a first view of that grand panorama of the Orinoco. Yet Guayana is an exception; for however pleasing the first sensations, however lively the first impressions, or however sanguine the first hopes, the after convictions consequent upon a closer scrutiny, soon satisfy the mind that the most vivid imagination could never have conjured up that magnificent prospect of a most majestic river, winding like a tortuous vista formed with a waving sea of perpetual verdure, and flecked like the starry home of heaven with a galaxy of pretty little islands, whose frondage of living green has never felt the rigours of a winter's blast. The magic charms of that bright picture shall never fade! For, it was in truth the reflected image and living representation of one of the most beautiful and picturesque, as well as majestic rivers of the world, the Orinoco, which, rising among the fastnesses of the Parima mountains, whose virgin forests have scarcely ever been trod by the foot of man, winding around the jagged footpurs of the Andes, and fed by many tributaries, eventually growing to an uncontrollable flood, pours its mighty volumes into the Atlantic ocean and Carribbean Sea.

The Orinoco, although not generally conceded to be the largest river in the world, will compare favourably in length, depth, and width with the noble Amazon or the great Father of Waters. Besides, for the purpose of commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, it yields the palm to none, as it is free of obstruction, and almost uninterruptedly navigable to its source, and waters the most extensive and luxuriant valley, without exception, in the Western World. Subject to no sudden change, it begins to rise about the vernal equinox, and for six months of the year continues gradually swelling to its greatest height. Then it slowly begins to recede; its waters swaying incessantly, until the time has come again for the opening of the flood-gates in the mountains, caused by the rains of that season and the annual melting of the snow among the aerial peaks of the Andes, and the influx from its numerous large tributaries.

Its banks, though comparatively low near the coast, are densely covered with the rank vegetation peculiar to a tropical climate and humid soil. And, as far away as the eye can reach, on either hand, that unbroken, illimitable line of forest is seen to extend. And, without interruption or the slightest variation, the same impenetrable wild wood, rising from the very water's edge, hides all else from sight, and stretching over the broad expanse of countless leagues, does not even begin to confine itself to any recognized boundary, until far above where the Orinoco sepa-

rates into the several outlets through which it debouches into the ocean and sea. Its landmarks, though becoming better and better defined at every onward footstep, rise so gradually from the midst of that dense mass of tangled creepers and thick undergrowth, as to render the change almost imperceptible, until the distance of perhaps one hundred and eighty miles has been attained, or near the town of Las Tablas. Here the banks are far above overflow, and the first large body of high table-land near the river is seen. However, there are several towns, many villages and small settlements all the way down that seem to be above the highest water mark; but as a proof that it is not objectionable in other respects, or at least as regards health, it is the sylvan abode of several tribes of friendly Indians, who live in peace and happiness, easily procure all the subsistence they desire, and present that active, vigorous appearance, for which the wild tribes that roam our western prairies are so deservedly noted.

The town of Las Tablas is about two hundred miles from the mouth of the Orinoco, and situated on the left bank of that river, within hearing of the continual roar of the falls of the Caroni. It is the site first chosen as the nucleus around which to gather the bone and sinew of emigration; and is at the same time intended as the future emporium of wealth and the busy mart into whose lap flow the gold from the mines at Caratal, the vegetable commodities of the interior, and the accumulated heap of marketable produce gathered along the two rivers for many miles above the falls.

These, though coming very far short of Niagara and Montmorenci in grandeur, are well worth seeing; and are certainly almost as remarkable in some respects as either of the above. Commencing near the old deserted mission and ruins of Caroni city, the Caroni river breaks through a winding gap in the mountains that lie along the Orinoco, and run transversely to the course of the former stream, and thus forms this continuous line of most beautiful waterfalls, which rarely ever extending entirely across the river, are first on one side and then on the other, thus presenting an impassable barrier to the navigation of a stream whose passage is perfectly free from obstruction from the head of these falls for a long distance above. Yet, although continuing for at least the distance of fifteen miles, it is thought by the speculative that they more than compensate for the interruption to a continued passage, by affording a natural water power, that might, with some labour, be made to subserve the purpose of steam for that whole section of the State, and at far less expense to the factor. For this reason, and on account of the proximity of the rich gold diggings at Caratal, which, being worked by several thousand people, offer a good market at present, and the prospect of a better in future for all kinds of comestibles, some of the emigrants have made this their halting place, and are taking the steps preparatory to making it the place of their permanent abode.

The Caroni river is classified among the streams known in Guayana as Blackwater. However, it is well tasted, and considered very wholesome, and when taken up in a glass or other transparent vessel, it loses the dark cast which distinguishes it in a body, and presents then the appearance of the most limpid spring or well water. This distinction

does not arise from any filthiness or impurity of the water itself; but from the dark appearance of the surface of the river, which is supposed to proceed partly from the soil through which it runs, and mainly the great abundance of sarsaparilla and other color-imparting herbs that grow along the banks of the rivers of that class upon their banks, and often in the very water's edge.

Above old Caroni city, the Caroni runs through some of the most beautiful country and finest lands in the whole state of Guayana. Including the gold mines of Caratal and Guasipati; it extends from the Essequibo to the Paraguay rivers, and is represented as a succession of grass-grown savannas, broad level timber tracts, luxuriant valleys, excellent pasture ranges and fertile bottoms, intersected by occasional mountain ridges. Beautiful, fertile, and salubrious; well watered, well timbered, and opened to the enterprise of the world; it offers the most inviting field of industry from the variety and abundance of its mineral and vegetable productions.

From Las Tablas to Bolivar the banks of the Orinoco continue slowly to increase in height; and, except an occasional barren plain, a few isolated knolls, and here and there parallel lines of long low ridges, the circumjacent country is a perfect type of that most magnificent tract lying between the Caroni and Paraguay rivers. On the banks of the latter stream, a colony of Southerners has just been established, which bids fair to out rival all previous attempts at settlement, and whose prosperity alone is sufficient evidence, not only of the good taste and sound judgment of the party who made the selection, but of the decided superiority of this chosen spot over all other portions of Guayana, at least with regard to the facilities for a market by the easy and quick communication with the gold mines, Las Tablas and Bolivar.

Bolivar, the capital of the state, a place of perhaps fifteen or twenty thousand inhabitants, is seen from below at a distance of fifteen or twenty miles. Proudly perched upon one of the two hills, which, lying on opposite sides of the river, narrows its channel so much at this point as to have given rise to the city's former name of Angostura; it is emphatically the city of that country, there being, in truth, none other worthy to dispute the title. Prettily and substantially built of stone, concrete and *adobe*, on a solid rock foundation, it is at once the seat of wealth, learning, and government, and the market place for the whole country. All marketable produce from the interior, and everything brought into the country from abroad is concentrated there, and there exposed for sale or barter. Its people are, in every sense, the people of the country; their language, manners, and peculiarities are identical, and the city in short is, in all that relates to the people and their attributes, the political, social and moral condition of the country, a perfect miniature of the state itself.

Above Ciudad Bolivar the country has assumed the general appearance, and in fact, all the characteristics that distinguish those broad savannas, that cover at least three-fourths of the surface of the interior, Guayana. These, resembling in many respects the prairies of Western Texas, are generally perfectly level, clothed in the most luxuriant grass, and stretch far away to the horizon, yet frequently rolling like the



waves of the ocean or broken by long lines of low rocky ridges that end in the dark forest-clad mountains.

All these peculiarities appear in turn, and serve greatly to diversify the scenery; and except where the barren sandy types predominate, it is adapted either to grazing or farming purposes, and is second to no other land of the country.

---

New Orleans, November 26, 1867.

Mr. Editor,—Beginning at the mouth of the Orinoco, the topography of the coast belt, which extends many miles away on either hand, and leagues into the interior, presents one unbroken level, covered with tall trees, thick undergrowth, and creeping parasites, threaded by numerous small streams, which, almost ever on a level with the surrounding surface, water a most humid and prolific soil. Then, advancing up stream, the face of nature continues to assume new and most pleasing features; the temperature and soil change; vegetation alters, and the land itself has gradually attained a higher elevation, until its altitude must be sought among the snowy peaks around Bogota.

The soil, from the rich alluvial deposit of the coast, first changes to the dark loam found along the outskirts of the timber belt, then becomes a light sandy yet fertile uppercrust on a red clayey bed. The surface of the country, from a monotonous level, is now a rolling high prairie, then alternate valleys, and sharp stony ridges, and the broken footspurs of the mountains that tower above. The temperature also has undergone very perceptible changes, assuming in turn every variation from equatorial to polar. And, in truth, from the coast to the Andes, every soil, the climate of every zone, and the various characteristics peculiar to each, appear in rapid succession, and disappear as quickly to give place to that next in order.

Then, again, upon the limits of the farthest verge of the plains, commences the timber, which was at one time wholly lost to sight, but which now, in proximity to the sources of all the larger streams, and in the Parima mountains and along the whole line of the Andes, extends into a broad belt of the deepest darkest forest in the world. It is here that the forest trees attain to the most prodigious size and incredible height; and, among them we found, in the greatest abundance, the finest cabinet woods, dyestuffs, medicinal barks, roots and herbs, and all the different varieties of the most useful timber trees known.

It is here that the strangest animals and rarest birds of bright and gaudy plumage find a sure retreat, in solitudes whose silence has never yet been broken by the voice or eye of their inveterate foe, where the foot of man is yet to be planted, and where this lord of created beings has yet to attest his supremacy by conquering the dangers and difficulties which still unsubdued remain to beset his pathway. Here also, perhaps, lies hid among the unprospected fissures, and in gulches that have never yet known a sluice, the glittering heap of that precious metal which is often seen cropping out so temptingly from contiguous



boulders, as almost to say come and try, delve deeper, and thy labours shall be amply rewarded.

Thus, from mountain to sea, extends one broad inviting field, whose resources, although as yet comparatively undeveloped, are already sufficiently known to assure, from its unbounded stores of wealth, a good return to the adventurous, industrious and persevering, for all their perils and privations. The unlimited natural resources of the upper forest belt, the untold wealth that would spring from the introduction of the immense herds of cattle that might wax fat and multiply upon the luxuriant pasturage of the broad savannas, and the countless riches that lie latent in a soil to which are indigenous the staple commodities of cotton, tobacco, coffee, sugar, rice, and many other articles of commerce, whose equivalent is their market value in gold throughout the world; moreover, the manifold blessings and great prosperity that must inevitably ensue when the arts and sciences of civilization are brought to bear upon these powerful natural agencies, fill the mind with wonder, and leave the imagination too rife with speculation to draw a fair inference of the glorious future of this peculiarly favoured spot. But the field widens, and is already too broad to find adequate description in less than a closely written folio volume. Therefore it would perhaps prove less profitable to multiply words upon generalities than to confine my remarks to such objects as fall more immediately under observation, and such as apply more particularly to the information required by those who propose venturing to see for themselves, or are disposed to peril the attempt on the representation of others.

The vegetable productions of this country are too numerous to find mention here, comprising all that are peculiar to a tropical climate; beside, some indigenous to a more northerly latitude, which may be grown as exotics in the higher regions bordering on the mountains. The natural productions consist chiefly of rich and valuable timber, ornamental and dye woods, which abound in the greatest variety throughout the extent of the upper forests; also, india-rubber, cacao, copaiba, sarsaparilla, ginger, indigo, the *dividivi*, so celebrated for its tanning qualities, and many other useful and medicinal herbs, barks, and roots; besides every variety of tropical fruits and nuts.

Agriculture, in its true sense, is not known here. The only farming implements in use are the clumsiest kind of axe, thick iron hoe, and a short broad-sword, called *machete*, which is the principal working tool, and is made to answer the purpose of all others. The agricultural productions, however, notwithstanding that the lack of industry and implements lessen the quantity, attest, by their superior quality, the fertility of the soil, regularity of the seasons, and adaptation of climate, and consist principally of cotton, coffee, tobacco, chocolate, sugar, rice, corn, *yucama*, beans, plantains, some garden vegetables, and several tuberous roots, as sweet *yucama*, yams, and the *batata*.

The domestic animals of Guayana are not very plentiful in the immediate vicinity of Bolivar, or lower down the river; but they are far more numerous in the interior, and on the upper Orinoco roam at large in countless herds; consisting of horses, mules, donkeys, cattle, hogs, sheep and goats. The cattle and donkeys are much more numerous,

of a far better quality than the native horse; which is but a small ugly and vicious pony. Hogs, sheep and goats, and particularly the latter, though not very abundant, are found in sufficient numbers to supply the present demand. Domestic fowls are such as are generally to be found in the United States; but not nearly so numerous as would be expected in a country that seems so favourable to the rearing of poultry.

The wild game deserves more attention than the space allotted at present will allow. Both quadruped and feathered families are not only very abundant, but in the greatest variety; the former consisting mainly of the tapir, great and little ant-eater, ocelot, deer, wild hogs, and many smaller species hunted for their skins, or whose flesh is in general use as food.

The *Iguana*, or edible lizard, also is very abundant and universally considered a great delicacy by all who have ventured the experimental taste. Monkeys of every size and variety abound in such numbers as to be surpassed by nothing, except the feathered tribes alone. The latter comprise all kinds of parrots, from the great red-breast *Guacharaco* to the little green Paroquette, not much larger than the thumb, the *pangi* or South American turkey, the *Qunchoraca*, which is larger and more savoury than any pheasant, and many others, not corresponding to any of the varieties of the higher latitudes.

Wild bees are found in the greatest numbers wherever there is timber; and their honey, though encased in a jet black comb, and placed on the outside, around the limb, instead of in the hollow, is of the best quality, and easily obtained by those who know how to take it without arousing the ire of the parent swarm.

The rivers, lakes, estuaries, and even the smallest streams are, at all seasons, literally alive with swarms of fish; more abundant and in a greater variety than is common to any river or fresh water lake elsewhere in the world. Varying in size from the tiniest pan fish to the great *manati* or river porpoise, they afford cheap, yet most delicious food, in the greatest abundance, to all classes of people. Moreover, at one season of the year, the Orinoco becomes the theatre of one of the most novel scenes in nature. Countless thousands of large salt water turtles gather from the briny deep to make their annual deposit of eggs in the incubating warmth of the sandy beaches along the rivers' banks, and thus contribute an abundant supply of a great luxury to the neighbouring population, who take them right skilfully, in great numbers, with the harpoon and lance. Their eggs also are collected in fabulous quantities, and by the simple process of exposing them to the heat of the sun, many gallons of fine clear oil are made annually, and either used at home by the people for culinary purposes, or sent to the nearest market place for sale.

Beside these, there is also a large land turtle or terrapin, called *morocoy*, that is hunted and esteemed a great delicacy by all classes of the people. They make from it, by the addition of rice, plantain, yucama, and a little seasoning, an excellent dish, known in their tongue as *sancoche*.

Nature, moreover, offers ready at hand, many other articles of both ani-

mal and vegetable food, which require no other labour or care than that of taking or gathering the same, from her inexhaustible resources, from time to time, as necessity demands.

However, notwithstanding this combination of providential circumstances so favourable to the growth and prosperity of a country, Guayana is still a vast wilderness.

The true causes, however, lie in another and far different direction. Until within the last few years, the continent, from the Rio Grande del Norte to Cape Horn, with the exception of Brazil, was in the possession of the Spanish Government, whose jealous policy, excluding the enterprise of all other nations, withheld from her colonies the benefits of modern arts and sciences, and left them in that state of semi-civilization in which they are generally found at the present day. However, since their emancipation from this eastern system of selfish tyranny, a majority of these republics have been striving to conform themselves to the liberal ideas of the times; and though still young, have made most commendable progress in the right direction.

And now, with the exception of Mexico, their ports have all been thrown open to the commerce of the world and the industrious and enterprising invited to come, and welcomed with warm hearted hospitality to homes which lack nothing to render them glad and smiling, but a liberal use of that tact and talent hitherto wasted on worn out and less favoured fields of industry. And Venezuela particularly, leading in this same bent, has removed the objections most repugnant to Anglo-Saxon ideas. She has left nothing that could be urged against the Government, which, for instance, is modelled after the old Constitution; nor the religion of her people, which, though generally Catholic, is left in its exercise entirely to the individual's conscience. Nor can the mixture of her races, their language, society, manners and customs be considered an objectionable feature. For should they not prove to the taste, no one is compelled by force or circumstance to intermarry or intermingle with the one, or to adopt or to pattern after either of the others. Still there are erroneous ideas of long standing, and not confined to the ignorant, but entertained by all classes with regard to the tropics, their people, and the peculiarities which distinguish this zone from the temperate and frigid.

First for instance, is its supposed scorching heat, the quick decay of its vegetable matter, its rainy and dry seasons, and secondly, the supposed pernicious influence exerted by all these on the general healthfulness of the country, and many other fallacies, which evidently originated in weak minds or were the work of such as are given to fault finding. A native of the country would respond by innocently inquiring how it was possible one could survive the pinching cold of a Northern winter, or make a living where it requires the whole year to mature a single crop, or raise anything at all; where it is never known when the rain will come; or to live to any age in a country where, besides these evils, it requires constant hard labour and exposure to the most variable climate to gain a bare subsistence. Perhaps a correct reply to both would be that an allwise and just Providence has seen fit to distribute His blessings with more impartiality than many will admit, and that the grossest

ignorance alone induces the people of old thickly settled countries to raise the objections commonly urged against new sections, barely calling attention of the adventurers to their undeveloped resources.

The comparative mildness of the climate, from the proximity of its different parts to the sea and the mountains and the immense number of its rivers and lakes—the rapid growth of its vegetation, giving a quick return and rapid succession of abundant crops—the certainty of rain in its season, assuring the planter against every possibility of a drought, the almost incredible fertility of the soil, the cheapness of living and little cost of clothing, no tax for five years, and exemption from military duty for ten, and as many more privileges that might be adduced were it thought necessary, should suffice to allure the most cautious.

The country is noted for the beauty of its scenery, the fertility of its soil, the salubrity of its climate, its magnificent and navigable rivers, numerous lakes, and the great variety and abundance of its productions.

In conclusion, I can only say without presuming to advise, that to my liking, it is the best country I have ever seen, and at least well worth the time and expense of the visit. Therefore, go neighbour, and see for thyself, and fare thee well until we meet in that bright sunny land beneath, if not the vine and fig tree, the far more preferable coffee and mango trees of our own planting. *Hasta entonces adios.*

FRANCIS WATKINS.

## GOLD MINES OF VENEZUELA.

Reports of their Value and Richness—Results of Essays by English, French, and American Mineralogists—The average yield two hundred dollar to the ton.

Translated from the *Ciudad (Guayana) Journal for the Saint Louis Times*

Various have been the explorations which have been made of the gold territory, and all have given the most flattering results. Since 1855, the mines have been worked, but without regard to system or method. The most difficult part of the work has been performed without other elements than the physical strength of man. His own hands were the most perfect instruments which he was able to obtain there. This was owing to the fault of the roads, which, on another occasion, we have noticed. We can state, according to the information of competent judges, that the production of our mines from 1860 to 1862 was 1200 ounces per month. In 1863 the production decreased on account of the abundance of rain and other causes which retarded the work. In 1864 it reached again 1200 ounces. In 1865 it increased to 1500, and in 1866 the production was calculated to be 1800 or 2000 ounces per month.

These different amounts represent the average amount of gold in each year which was offered to the trade of that place, without including in the calculation the small amounts which were carried by the holders to

foreign markets, by those who, favoured by fortune, had enriched themselves and abandoned the laborious work of the mines.

From that year to 1867 the population increased every day very considerably, and it seems that the veins discovered were still richer. In the last few days there has been offered to the trade 3000 ounces of unrefined gold.

These results have been obtained without the auxiliary of the arts by isolated individuals, who have no comprehension of the advantage of association, and we predict for those who can combine for the multiplied labour of producing gold, and during this year come to our shores with the intention of organizing mining companies, an astonishing result.

In order to show the truth of what we say, compare the results of other mines which yield very satisfactorily with ours.

The Mineral Company of Guayana sent to the United States a quantity of quartz from the poorest of our mines, which was examined by Messrs. Riesa & Theabaut, and the result was 300 dollars per ton. A little afterwards Mr. Carlos Hahn sent to London some new specimens of quartz, which were examined, and the result, as published by M. F. H. Hemming in the *Daily News*, of January 19th, 1863, was as follows: "The gold quartz exposed from that section of Venezuela which occupied the public attention at the Exposition, contained eighty pounds, a little more or less. The sack which contained it was selected for the experiment from among twenty-two, which together weighed about fifteen quintals, and was selected before being opened at the Exposition. I made an examination of three pieces, two from the sack of eighty pounds and the third was selected by the guide and weighed ten pounds. Of the two first one produced six and a half ounces per ton, and the other over nine ounces, and the third the famous value of £200 sterling per ton."

"The certificate of the Essayer," continued Hemming, "demonstrated that each ton of quartz produced on the average sixteen ounces of gold and two ounces of silver." Moreover, in addition to that, in the different personal interviews which have been held between those men, they have expressed the most favourable opinions with relation to the trial made.

M. N. Manross, geological mineralogist, a messenger appointed expressly to explore the gold lands, says, among other things: "The gold, as great in the deposits of marl as in those of quartz, is found extraordinarily large in the grain. I have examined some of the stone quartz in order to find out the quantity of gold which it contained proportionally to the rough weight. The stone weighed ten pounds i.e. £2. Per consequence, the value of the vein from which that stone was extracted would be about 2000 dollars i.e. £400 per ton. There have also been many veins found much more rich than that."

Mr. Conner, an engineer sufficiently skilled in the working of mines, who came to this city in order to lend the aid of his knowledge to the Mining Company, made various experiments, and produced analagous results. All this can be proven by reference to the archives of the "Mining Company of Guayana."

## CONCLUSION.

THE purpose of the preceding pages being to give something like a just as well as concise view of the advantages of Venezuelan Guayana as a site for a great Agricultural Anglo-Saxon Colony, many reflections and observations which naturally presented themselves to the mind of the writer have been studiously omitted, partly because some would naturally occur to any reader of average intelligence and education, while others opened up questions in science and philosophy which would be more suited to the pages of a technical publication than to a practical Emigrant's Handbook; partly in order that they might be compressed within the limits of a single chapter. Those who have carefully considered the geographical situation and general aspect of this country, with its magnificent water-sheds, marvellously fertile alluvial soil, extensive seaboard, and equable, healthy climate, cannot fail to perceive, at a glance, that it is exceptionally favoured by nature. They will not be surprised to find that the productions of animal vie with those of vegetable life in richness, luxuriant variety, and beauty; and that the hand of man need do little more than direct the grand forces of semi-tropical nature, to turn a beautiful wilderness into an El Dorado of industry and commercial enterprise. Let the fearless, industrious, plodding, Anglo-Saxon plunge boldly into the forests, or force his way up the feeders of the mighty Orinoco, bringing with him the plough, the cotton gin, sugar and timber mills; in a word, the science, capital, and surplus labour of the East to the soil of the West, under a kindly, fostering, aristocratic republican form of government; and, in a few years, neither the planters of the Southern States, nor the cotton lords of England, will have reason to regret the cowardly ineptitude of a Russell, or the savage policy of such as Butler and Lincoln. The nature of the climate and the products of the soil; the facilities for transporting by water those products from the most distant parts of the country to the entrepôts of commerce, with Europe and the adjacent countries, have been dwelt upon in the preceding pages, many of which are extracted *verbatim* from the works of the illustrious Von Humboldt. There cannot, therefore, be any doubt as to the truth of the statements put forth. It is only marvellous that the less favoured latitudes of the United States should have been selected by the early Anglo-Saxon emigrants. That those crop-



eared canting covenanters, who, leaving their country for that country's good, settled the bleak districts of New England, should have selected a site so congenial to their own villanous, hard, chilly natures is no marvel; but that the chivalrous cavaliers, who peopled Virginia, Maryland, and other Southern States, should have placed themselves next door to the *Pilgrim Fathers*, their enemies, through all time, before then, from then, till now, and hereafter, was an error which their hapless descendants have fearfully atoned for in blood and tears. That Virginia was the point selected for the infant colony, established by those well-born and educated English gentlemen who fled from the vulgar persecution of the Yankee regicides of that era, was probably due to the jealous occupation, by Spain and Portugal, of the richer and more desirable regions of the South American continent. Had they peopled the fertile and well watered regions of Venezuela, Demerara, and the Brazils, all commerce would have been conducted directly with England, and the Northern United States would never have grown so wealthy and powerful as they did whilst acting as middlemen between the cotton, tobacco, and corn producers of the Southern States, and the manufacturers of Europe. This state of things has now come to an end. The citizens of the Southern States are already trooping eagerly to the promised land; among their greatest inducements being the fact, that the broad sea, and the uninhabited equatorial regions of a great continent, divide them utterly from the deserted homes of their ancient love, as well as from the foe of their unquenchable hate and scorn. Never again will they place themselves in political relation with their relentless persecutors.

The planters of the South are essentially an agricultural, and not a manufacturing people. As heretofore they will raise their staples, which they will sell or exchange for such manufactured goods as they require; but they will no longer be clogged with that "peculiar institution" which they received from the mother country. Venezuela will be tilled by FREE LABOUR. Connection with the new colony will be equally advantageous to the emigrants (whether Southerners or settlers from the over-populated districts of Europe), and to the merchants, and manufacturers, and capitalists of the world, for these latter are cosmopolitan. The colonists will offer a large and increasing market for manufactured goods of the most varied description, while their exports will be eagerly sought in the marts of less favoured climes. The former market will be the more secure, that it cannot be in the interest of the people who have got possession of this immense and rich territory to neglect agriculture, that most safe and certain



of all callings, for the more precarious profits which arise from manufactures.

In the new colony the laws and manners must necessarily assimilate to our own; the language is English, and the government evidently will approach that of Great Britain as nearly as a republican well can to a monarchical form. Though there will be much that is great and much that is brilliant in this not new but regenerated commerce, all must be solid and good: it will be a connection founded on mutual wants and mutual conveniency, not on monopoly, restriction, or coercion; for that reason it will be the more durable, and ought to be the more eagerly sought for and valued. One circumstance, which makes the trade peculiarly favourable for Britain is, that this country, by far the most fertile and extensive of the healthy and well watered regions of the American continent, will absorb an enormous population before the resources of the soil can be developed to anything like their average of productive power. The labour and capital of the inhabitants will naturally be turned entirely to agriculture, and not to manufactures, and will be so for a great number of years: for when there are fifty millions of people in the territory, that population would still be insufficient for the proper cultivation of the entire area. The grand fecundity of the soil will enable the colonists, with great ease to themselves, to make returns in produce wanted in Europe, so that we may expect a durable, great, and advantageous trade with them. British manufactures will not have to compete with a protective tariff. No colony that we read of in history ever enjoyed equal advantages at starting with the States of Venezuelan Guayana. They have good laws, a free government, cheap and fertile lands, splendid water communication by navigable canals of nature's own making, and are possessed of all the knowledge and experience in the growing of their staples, accumulated during centuries by their inhabitants, prior to the settlement of the district by an Anglo-Saxon race. Arts and men are now conveyed across the Atlantic with more ease than they were in the olden time from England to France. It is possible that the opening of a new market of so great an extent may do away with those jealousies of commerce which have, during the last two or three centuries, occasioned many quarrels, and which are peculiarly dangerous to a nation that has risen to so great a position as the British.

The first colonists have the advantage of being already acclimatised to a semi-tropical zone. They can at once, without fear or delay, settle the alluvial lands on the coasts and main streams. Experienced in the culture of such territory, they will not waste

time or labour, and the very experience which enables them to do this is, to a great extent, a property which those who join them from the less sunny climes of Europe will profit by largely. These latter will be advised to at once proceed to the higher plateaus, where the altitude of the situation modifies the temperature to a European standard. Just as those who suffer in the low plains of Bengal recover health and strength in the glorious atmosphere of the Himalayas, so the European in other tropical countries can enjoy the most perfect salubrity in the more mountainous districts. After a time, he may descend into the plains with impunity. The Southerner has already made up his mind to remove his desecrated household gods, and, like the Trojans of old, found a new ILION on the banks of the white-tided Orinoco. The European who pants for broad acres and freedom will soon find his way to a land where he may exchange his hopeless position as a hired toiler at the best of times for the rights of the citizen and the independence of the landowner. Any man may here purchase a freehold plot of 160 acres of fertile land, free from all taxes and rates, for £25 sterling; and this too paid in a manner which is neither oppressive or difficult. It must be remembered that when men inhabit and cultivate land of their own, they are under no necessity of creating any greater value than they consume; but when they pay RENT and TAXES, they are under a necessity of producing enough to supply their own wants, as well as to pay the rent and taxes for which they are held liable. Without rent and taxes there are only three things that excite the exertion of man: necessity arising from natural wants; love of pleasure; or love of accumulation. When a man only labours to just such an extent as will supply his actual wants, he remains a poor man, but may be happier in his lack of so-called wealth than another who merely labours to hoard or squander. Any man content to live comfortably without much exertion or care for the future, could do so in this country, on account of the prodigality of nature in food products, and the equable warmth of the climate at all seasons; and a struggling mechanic, or labourer with a large family, would do far better here than in the United States, Canada, Australia, the Cape, or any other Anglo-Saxon colony. He has not got to struggle against nature or man; and from extremes of heat and cold, drought and moisture, he is equally free. Once settled on his plot, he may enjoy the luxury of abundant idleness without fear of suffering from cold or hunger. An emigrant of this class is not the most desirable; still, if he observes the laws, he is a harmless if not very active member of society, and at all events helps to populate the territory. Those who come with the determination of following the grand

Anglo-Saxon precedent of putting their hands to steady unremitting labour, for the sake of labour and the profit and honour which follow honest exertion, will surely bless the day on which they left their over-populated fatherland for the fertile primeval glades of Guayana. The distance at which the territory is placed from Europe (seventeen days only) is comparatively short as compared with the greater British colonies (except Canada), and this accessibility is a great feature in its favour. The mouth of the Orinoco is infinitely more favourably situated than that of the Mississippi, and is far more accessible to the commerce of the world.

The Coroni, fed with the products of the entire country, by the innumerable rivers which intersect every district, all pouring their waters into the Orinoco and its 400 tributaries, presents far greater facilities for gathering the staples of distant plantations and farms rapidly and cheaply into her warehouses and wharves than New Orleans; and emigration will receive an enormous stimulus through the lowness of the rates at which vessels carrying valuable freights *both ways* will be able to compete for passengers.

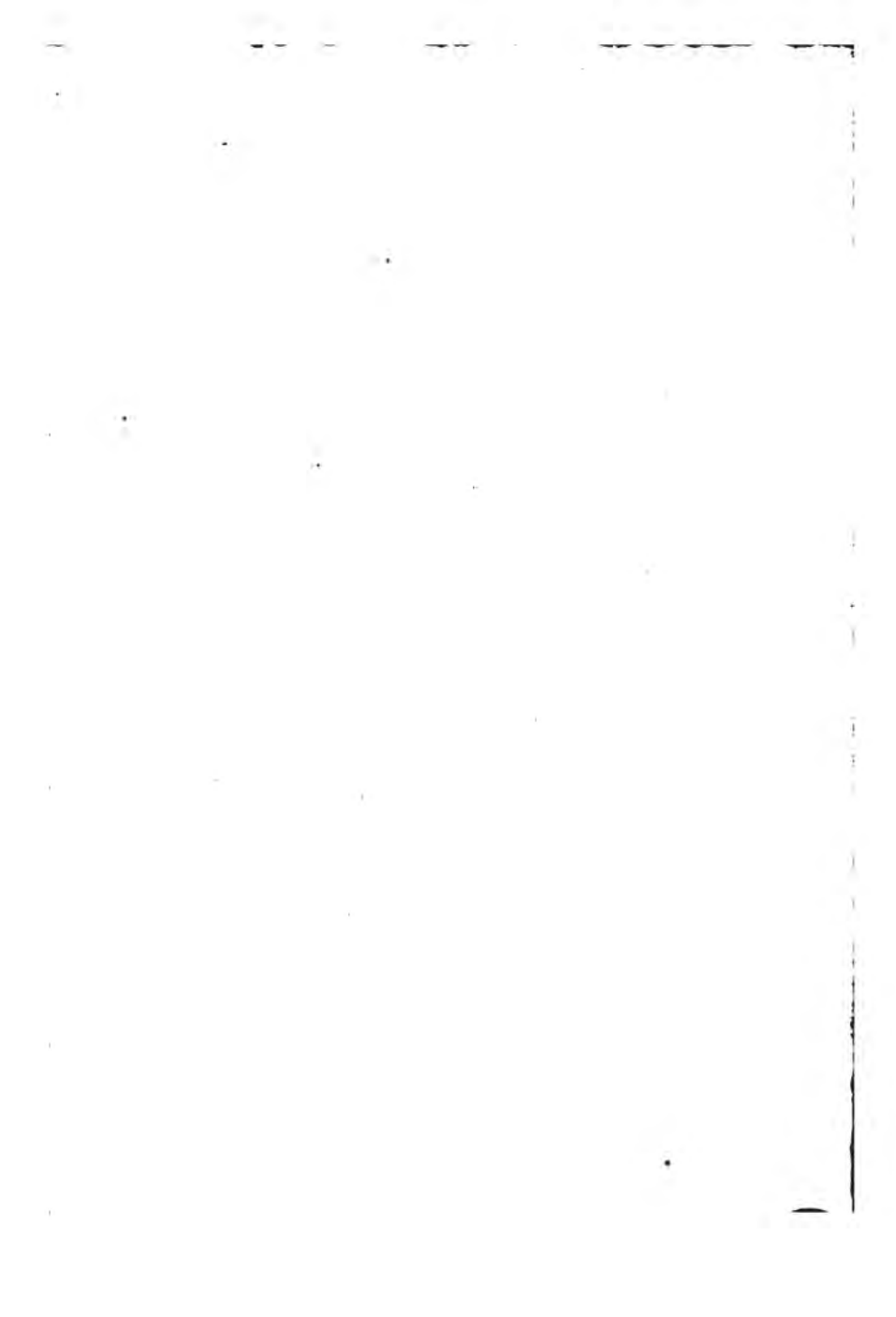
The man who works his passage out, and lands without a shilling, will be eagerly welcomed and put to honest and profitable labour, and with ordinary sobriety and steadiness of purpose, cannot fail to attain independence, and perhaps great wealth. The small capitalist, with a few hundred dollars and a strong arm, may at once assume the position of a prosperous yeoman; while the owner of a few hundreds of pounds can purchase two square miles of land, and with little exertion on his part, may live in comfort, and even luxury, for the rest of his life. But even this latter will do well to work for the first few years after his arrival. We have not laid any stress on the mineral wealth of the country, although it is notorious that this is very great, especially in the most precious of metals—gold. We do not think that mining is so desirable or stable a source of true wealth and prosperity as agriculture. It is highly probable that hereafter there will be a rush to the gold regions, which will attract a large, and possibly turbulent and roving population. Our impression is that such an influx would affect the colony for good; those who came for gold would stay for agriculture, and even among the mere diggers there would not be so much hardship felt as in other countries. Where water is abundant, especially in the form of navigable rivers, and the sun is genial, food is cheap, and carriage easy. The gold-seeker is an excellent pioneer, and under a strong government any tendencies to rowdiness are easily repressed. The desperadoes of California were soon brought to order in Australia and British Columbia, and the State Government of Guayana values the blessings of peace and order

far too highly to permit their infraction. We have no doubt that much that we have written will give offence to many on the other side of the Atlantic, and to some on this. We regret it, but could not do otherwise. For the rest we shall justify ourselves by the wise apothegm of Bacon: "If offence come out of truth, it were better that the offence come than that the truth be concealed!"



*The right of Translation and future Editions reserved by  
the Author.*

FINIS



# ERRATA.

Page 1	line 13	for others .. .. .	read Dutch.
" 2	" 13	" license .. .. .	" licence.
" 2	" 28	" To whom then could	
		they look .. .. .	To whom could they look.
" 2	" 40	after results a period instead of a comma.	
" 4	" 17	for great .. .. .	read larger.
" 6	" 40	" agriculturalist .. .. .	" agriculturist.
" 7	" 42	" Venezuela .. .. .	" Venezuelan.
" 8	" 38	" 240 miles .. .. .	" 200 miles.
" 9	" 17	" covers .. .. .	" cover.
" 22	" 36	" a chilling night wind.. .. .	" a chilling wind.
" 31	" 17	" left no books .. .. .	" left but few books.
" 31	" 38	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 32	" 10	" the Capital of the future Confederate States of Venezuela,	
		read the Emporium of the Price Grant.	
" 32	" 19	" now settling at Coroni read are now settling at various	
		points in the Grant.	
" 32	" 20	" Venezuela Government .. .. .	" Venezuelan Government.
" 32	" 20	" all the books .. .. .	" nearly all the books.
" 35	" 13	" yaca .. .. .	" yacca.
" 36	" 43	" vide Humboldt .. .. .	" vide Humboldt's personal
			Narrative, 3rd ed. 1822.
" 37	" 24	" The Sugar Cane .. .. .	" Sugar-cane
" 37	" 27	" price currents.. .. .	" price current.
" 42	" 31	" Venezuela .. .. .	" Venezuelan.
" 50	" 25	" Venezeula .. .. .	" Venezuela.
" 50	" 27	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 62	" 20	" pear shaped .. .. .	" pear-shaped.
" 84	" 44	" vide R. H. Schomburgh .. .. .	" vide Sir R. H. Schomburgh
" 99	" 17	" Congress .. .. .	" Congreo.
" 99	" 30	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 100	" 32	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 100	" 35	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 100	" 39	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 100	" 42	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 101	" 5	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 101	" 10	" " " " " " "	" " " " " " "
" 136	" 18	" flecked .. .. .	" decked.
" 137	" 17	" left hand bank of that river, read left hand bank	
		descending that river.	

# The Chartered American, English and Venezuelan Trading and Commercial Company.

*Authorised Capital by Charter from the State of Virginia, U.S., and  
ratified by the Hon. HUGH McCULLOCH, Secretary of the Treasury at  
Washington, D. C., United States of America.*

**Capital \$2,000,000 Minimum  
\$40,000,000 Maximum.**

The business of this Company is to promote emigration, both from North America and Europe, to the great land grant of 240,000 square miles of fertile territory ceded by the Venezuelan Government to Dr. HENRY M. PRICE, of Scottsville, Virginia, and his associates, and to supply the colonists with British manufactures in exchange for the raw products of their industry.

## BOARD OF DIRECTORS & OFFICERS IN THE U.S. OF AMERICA.

### Officers.

Dr. HENRY M. PRICE .. ..	<i>Honorary President.</i>
R. R. COLLIER, Esq. .. ..	<i>Vice President, Petersburg, Virginia.</i>
C. HORNSEY, Esq. .. ..	<i>Treasurer.</i>
JACOB H. BRIGGS, Esq. .. ..	<i>Secretary.</i>
JOHN A. DOLL, Esq. .. ..	<i>Director General of Stores and Emigration, Puerto Las Tablas, on the Orinoco River, Guayana, South America</i>

### Directors.

Dr. HENRY M. PRICE (Grantee) ..	Scottsville, Virginia.
JOHN A. DOLL, Esq. .. ..	of Scottsville, Virginia.
JACOB H. BRIGGS, Esq. .. ..	" "
C. HORNSEY, Esq. .. ..	Fluvanna County, Virginia.
A. F. RUDLER, Esq. .. ..	Augusta, Georgia.
J. FREDERICK PATTISON, Esq., (late)	of Baltimore County, Maryland.
BENJAMIN P. VANCOUET, Esq., of the	City of New Orleans, Louisiana.
Senor FLORENCIO RIBAS .. ..	" New York, <i>Charge d'Affaires</i> for Venezuela, South America
R. H. MUSSEY, Esq. .. ..	of St. Louis, Missouri.

### Officers in London.

JAMES FREDERICK PATTISON, Esq.,	<i>Managing Director for England and Europe</i>
ALFRED ADDISON BLANDY, Esq., M.D.,	57, Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, W., (late H. B. M. Consul at Grd. Para, S.A.,) <i>Director.</i>
J. LESLIE CLARK, Esq. .. ..	of St. Louis, Missouri, <i>Assistant Secretary.</i>

### Solicitors.

Messrs. HENRY RANCE & SON. . .	Cambridge, and at the Offices of the Company
--------------------------------	--

### Offices.

Richmond, Virginia, United States America.  
London, England, 8, The Crescent, America Square, E.C.  
Guayana, Puerto Las Tablas, on the Orinoco River, South America.





